





*Ex Libris*  
*Kirkcuthrop*  
*Detroit.*  
*1894.*

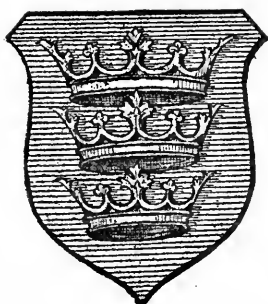


Leige pour

OP' 81

HIINBF

45-



THE HULL LETTERS.

385329



T H E

# Hull Letters

PRINTED FROM

A COLLECTION OF ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS FOUND AMONG  
THE BOROUGH ARCHIVES IN THE TOWN HALL, HULL, 1884,  
DURING THE PROGRESS OF THE WORK OF INDEXING.

SELECTED AND EDITED BY

T. TINDALL WILDRIDGE.

PERIOD :

THE REIGN OF CHARLES I. UNTIL HIS IMPRISONMENT,  
1625—1646.

*"The sway of the Protestant Religion and the decisive  
influence of the country on its own government—these were  
the objects which revolutionary England had pursued."*  
—Guizot.

PUBLISHED BY PERMISSION AND AUTHORITY OF THE MAYOR  
AND CORPORATION.

HULL: WILDRIDGE AND COMPANY

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



Respectfully Dedicated

AS A MEMORIAL  
OF THE WORK OF ARRANGING AND INDEXING THE

*Series of Town's Records,*

INSTITUTED BY THEM IN THE YEAR 1884,

TO

ALBERT KAYE ROLLIT, Esq., LL.D.,

MAYOR OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL ;

TO

JOHN LEAK, Esq., ALDERMAN, (CHAIRMAN OF THE PROPERTY COMMITTEE),

AND TO

THE MEMBERS OF THE HULL TOWN COUNCIL.



## P R E F A C E.

---

UP to 1884, the Records of the Borough of Kingston-upon Hull were in the state in which too many of our local muniment collections have been and are—one of chaotic confusion, caused, for Hull, by the vast quantity of the materials comprised, which rendered any cursory efforts powerless to remedy the disorder. In the above year the very unsatisfactory state of the records engaged the serious attention of the then Mayor, Mr. Alderman Rollit, LL.D, (now Sir Albert K. Rollit, M.P.) and the Chairman of the Property Committee, Mr. Alderman Leak, the present Mayor, and, at their instance, I entered into an agreement with the Corporation to arrange and index the collection. This is not the place to enter into the details of that work ; suffice it to say that nearly two hundred hundredweights of papers have been, after thorough critical examination of every leaf, condemned as devoid of the slightest use or interest, and the remainder—a far greater bulk—put into as much order as the time permitted.

By this means, it was discovered that the almost incredible confusion had preserved—as well as obscured—one of the most valuable and complete collection of Borough Records in the Kingdom.

Among these was a large number of soiled, crushed rolls of folio sheets, as well as very many loose, which, when dried, cleaned, and pressed, revealed a series of several thousand letters and other papers, extending from the reign of Henry VIII. to the present century.

From these have been selected the matter of the following pages, which are here presented as a memorial of the inauguration of a work which may, locally, be considered one of the most important of its time.

DECEMBER, 1886.

T. T. W.

---

Not by either the past alone, or the present alone, can we gain true views of Life—yet the knowledge of what Was and what Is, combined, though it cannot enable us to pierce the veil which screens from us futurity, may give us some judgment of the nature of things, a clue to the scenes which are preparing for us behind the curtain, and rays of light upon that highest object of sympathetic human contemplation—the destinies of a people. ;

---

## HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

---

A WRITER in the *Athenæum*, in 1878, remarks that English literature is growing so fast that it is idle to try to rescue from obscurity that which deserves to be forgotten. We can well agree that such efforts are not only idle but blame-worthy. The question is: What deserves to be forgotten and what remembered? Much that is antediluvian is excellent, while much that is printed to-day is worth no more than to light a fire to dry the mould off an old tome. The caustic sentence of the above-quoted writer, however, suggests a train of ideas not devoid of use in entering upon the consideration of the collection of letters here presented.

As from the beginning of this century the fugitive publications of the hour have well-nigh swamped the performances of earlier literature, so have the sub-divided and stratified politics of this age engrossed the general attention, and made us loth to bestow a thought upon the volcanic throes of the political past. Yet just as a disposition to "try back" to the study of the works of great departed authors is commendable, so also may be considered any attempt to keep alive the spirit of modern inquiry and interest in momentous periods of our national history.

The comparison between neglected literature and forgotten history is not in this case without aptness. The great authority for the transactions of Civil War times is Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, written at and about the time of the actual occurrences,—from observation, from the original documents

which bore to and fro the passions of the strife, and from notes prepared for the specific purposes of that History, by, among others, the King himself. What wonder, then, at the tone and colour of the history! Clarendon saw everything through purple spectacles. What a curious phase of feeling, too, must that have been which prompted men to carefully edit an elaborate and favourable account of their own proceedings while engaged in a protracted struggle for very life. None of the contemporary accounts on the other side are at all parallel with this work.

Had there been such a one, it would have contained the expressions, the opinions, and statements to be seen—among other matter—in the following pages, and should the numerous vindications of the Parliament and its leaders ever be condensed into a full and circumstantial account with reflections and animadversions after the manner of Clarendon,\* these letters would afford a well of information. In the meantime, it is something to render them available.

It is now too late to pretend to alter or much enlarge the outlines of the history of the nation for the period here concerned. It is sufficient to attempt to fill up—or allow the Past to do so itself—a little detail of the picture, and, perhaps, even to render more distinct some greater feature. Whatever part of the information here offered is to be met elsewhere in other forms, it is, for the general reader, a good thing to have the corroborating testimony of these contemporary voices speaking from the dust; while for the localist is a rich treat in the mass of national matter focussed upon a Yorkshire town. If the Civil War was a great historic drama, then this is to some small extent a “book of words,” not reputed, but actually spoken. It is hard to get at the character of a dumb man. Tongues were the first weapons of the Civil War.

In brief terms let us state the case of the nation at the commencement of the Stuart period. It was suffering from

\* Guizot can probably never be removed from his eminence by any subsequent attempt.

a deep-seated disease which dated from the English recognition of the need and value of the Reformation. At first the reforming acts of the Crown were in advance of the principles of the nation, but the seeds then sown thrust their roots deeper and deeper into the hearts of the people, while the Crown's Reform not only ceased to bear fruit but even to grow. Puritanism (or whatever the craving for 'more simplicity' may be called) ran fast while the Reform stood stock still. Worse, fastened to the throne was the parasitical system of Episcopacy, which seemed to a freedom-tasting people but to wait fitting opportunity to turn the old rapturous face to Rome. Both the Episcopalianism and the Puritanism was English in dogged tenacity. Trial of strength of some sort was evidently looming not far ahead. Such was the state of the nation from the reign of Elizabeth to that of Charles I., a slow but certain convergence towards a more or less fixed point of collision of parties. But this largely-stated condition of the national body was exaggerated and inflamed by various local and temporary causes, which, though only remotely connected with the great complaint, removed the body further and further from health. These were the acts of the Crown which exercised or aimed at absolute regal power. Breaking in upon history at the commencement of the reign of Charles, we easily enough find these irritating causes, and these Letters supply, for instance, a fair idea of the manner in which illegal impositions were levied. By a succession of arbitrary acts the country became ripe for revolt.

But the storm came up almost unseen. The majority of Englishmen had looked upon the Puritan cause as hopeless, and before the outbreak of war emigration had drained half a million of money from the country. So little apparent influence had the anti-court party at first, that Strafford could afford to affect to be on his guard against their "mousetraps and other small engines." Yet among this despised party arose a determination to have liberty, conceived out of the spirit which "cares neither for obstacle nor consequence."

The storm broke, and Puritanism, pent up since the days of the Virgin Queen, swept all before it.

One question above all others has exercised the minds and pens of writers dealing with this period,—that of the responsibility of the rebellion and its conclusion. D'Aubigné says, that in glancing over these times we must make a distinction between acts and men, that there are acts we must condemn, but it will be proceeding too far to throw upon individuals the responsibility of the result. Guizot declares that the time had now come when good and evil, salvation and peril, were so obscurely confounded that the firmest minds had become mere instruments in the hand of Providence. But upon looking at the thing in detail—by means, perhaps, of such a collection as the following—we must see how erroneous are these propositions—that as much as any human action is conceived and executed, so were all the acts of those times, that men *were* responsible for their acts, and that all that can be said for them on one side or the other (if extenuation be wished) is that they were sincere. The best answer to the Parliamentarians was the Restoration of 1660; but the best to “the other party,” the Revolution of 1689.

More than any other period of our history, this period has taken polariscope tints from the bias of historians. The personages of the period are either creatures of light or silhouettes of deplorable blackness. Yet, we to-day, are struck with astonishment to see which heroic materials sprang up on either side; the roll of the Long Parliament is as a list of kings of England. It was, however, an affair of the people; to the height of the average, and not to the super-eminence of individuals, was due the momentum of the most remarkable movement of recent history.

To look at the times from a lower stand-point, that is to say, more in detail, we may perceive how local facts are often at variance with the accepted statements of national history. Thus Clarendon has sweeping assertions of how under the regime of the Long Parliament, people of the most inferior position became Justices of the Peace, Sequestrators, and Commissioners, all distinctions of quality being renounced. It may be a question how far this might in some cases be of no objection,—yet to the Hull



locality these assertions do not in the least apply. Hull was fortunate in being bound in the hands of the Parliament, and not the least interesting points to be noted in the Letters are the efforts of the town and its friends to secure for it material and permanent advantages—efforts often successful even amidst the most fierce and anxious broils of the time.

Marvell's letters to the Corporation of Hull are treated by Grosart as exceptional in their constant reporting of parliamentary and national news. They were, however, no exception. Pelham's letters, during the Long Parliament, and others in later dates, shew that it was a well-recognized duty of members of parliament to give an account of their stewardship. Had these letters commenced one reign earlier, it would have been seen how the Corporation gave John Lister a list of the particular purposes for which they sent him to Westminster. The members in the reign of Elizabeth were even more tied down to particular action in matters of local concern.

The pictures in the later letters of this volume may be one-sided. They may be hypocritical. Still the letters of Pelham and Thorpe were to people equally involved with themselves, and almost equally behind the scenes, and the mask of piety and earnest patriotism must, we should have thought, in a correspondence between these confederates, have occasionally become unpinned. Yet, though we must, like Agag, "walk delicately" when we consider the conflicting and complicated narratives of those times, we are bound to give a large measure of confidence to the sentiments of these confidential letters. Does anyone now believe that the Puritans had no pure religion, or that they "broke oaths by providence, and forswore themselves to the glory of God?" In any case their zeal, real or pretended, was not the only qualification for success. They were business-like in every project, abandoned no point they had gained, and were never more determined than after a defeat. What chance had unpatriotic armies "terrible only in plunder" against such men. These letters show how systematic, and "thorough" beyond the dreams of Wentworth, were the pro-

ceedings of the Parliamentarians, and what manner of men were the lesser cogs and pinions of the revolutionary machinery, and enable us to recognize that the result could scarcely have been other than it was.

## LITERARY INTRODUCTION.

---

THE great object has been to reproduce the spirit of the scribbled originals. The spelling is retained absolutely. The partial amendment of the punctuation, the elimination of many accidental capitals, and the indication of all omissions by the comma ['] are made with a view to keeping the book in the general reader's hands.

Omitted letters are generally :

One *m* of *mm*.

All but the *p* in most of the prefixes etc., in *pr* (as *per*, *pre*, *pro*, *pur*, etc.); sometimes they are written *p'* and then are so printed. All other contractions of the syllable are printed *p'* as *p'tect* (*protect*.)

The final *e* is sometimes omitted, as *patien<sup>c</sup>*'.

The *u* is often omitted before *r*; printed as written, as *yor*.

*Ment* is mostly written *m<sup>t</sup>* as *parliam<sup>t</sup>* or *p'liam<sup>t</sup>*.

*With* is mostly written *w<sup>th</sup>*.

Most of these contractions date from a very remote period, and are relics of Latin rather than old English scholascism.

The letter *u* where used for *v* is printed *v*. Anciently there was no regular distinction in form.

*tion* is often written *con*, but is nearly always printed as the former; thus, written *consideracon*, printed *consideration*.

The sign *y*, common in all papers up to the present century, is merely the survival of the Saxon sign which meant *th*. In no period would the letter be sounded *y*. *Yis*, *yat*, *yem*, *yeir*, *ye*, *yan* (often written *y<sup>s</sup>*, *y<sup>t</sup>*, *y<sup>m</sup>*, *y<sup>r</sup>*, *y<sup>e</sup>*, *y<sup>n</sup>*.) would be pronounced *this*, *that*, *them*, etc. The period of these Letters

was one of gradual disappearance of the old forms. All instances occurring in the Letters, are printed *th*.

The punctuation is various and uncertain, never totally absent but rarely intelligible. Pelham's letters, which are such admirable specimens of terse English, in the originals banish the full point, while Francis Thorpe's defy all rules but those of sound sense. It has to be remembered that these letters were not, like Walpole's, written with a view to ultimate publication, but were dashed off for the serious purposes of the hour.



# THE HULL LETTERS.

LETTER I,

24th MARCH, 1626.

## COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE CORPORATION OF HULL. ORDER TO FIT OUT SHIPS.

AFTER o<sup>r</sup> very hartie commendations. It is well known unto you upon what weighty grounds and occasions importing noe lesse then the defence and safetie of the Kingdome daylie threatened with p<sup>r</sup>parations and approach of an enemy, you were formerly required to furnish out from that Port three Shippes of Warr for his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s service, the doing whereof was afterwards in your favor as well as upon humble and instant suite by you made, (as especially out of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s accustomed Princely grace and care for the ease of his subjects all that possibly may be), respited untill you should receive therein farther order from this Board. And whereas it is manifest that the affairs of Christendom doe still continue upon such dangerous tearms as give his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s cause not to omitte any p<sup>r</sup>vident care for the strength and safetie of his owne Dominions, and the support and ayde of his Allies and Confederates, And in asmuch as the tyme of the yeare, which usually openeth the way to Actions of Warre now approacheth, And for that his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s hath at this p<sup>r</sup>sent on foote some important designe and expedition by sea, whereby, after the departure of the Fleete p<sup>r</sup>pared on that behalfe, there wilbe neede of the said shippes for the defence of the Coasts and keeping the narrow Seas, therefore, in his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s name, and by his expresse command doe now againe straightly require and charge you, notwithstanding any allegations or pretences by you made, and without all further

delays or excuses whatsoever, to cause three Shippes of the burthen of 200 tunnes apeece, everyway furnished as men of warre, to bee so in readines as not to faile to come to a Rendezvous at Portsmouth by the 20th of May next, the said Shippes to be victualled with full fower monthes p'vision, to bee accounted from the said 20th of May. As for such parte of the charge thereof as by our former lettere, was to bee supplied unto you by the Countrey, We have now again written expresse letteres unto them on that behalfe, injoyning them to assist you therewithall. And have therein likewise given directions to the Députie Lieutenante for the impressing of such number of Marriners, or in the want of them, of such other serviceable landmen as shalbe by you, desired and found needefull for the makeing up of the full complement of the said three Shippes, and for such parte of the whole charge of this service as is to fall to your Shares ; we doe hereby authorize and require you to cause the same to bee assessed and leavied upon, the inhabitants of the said Towne and Porte, and members of the same, in such indifferent and equall manner as is accustomed upon like occacions of publique service. And in case any p'son shall refuse to pay such somes as shalbe by you indifferently assessed upon him, that then you cause him to give good Bond forthwith to appeare and answeare his contempt before this Board, and so requireing you not to faile hereof, as you tender his Ma<sup>ty</sup> high displeasure, and the defence and safetie of his Realme, wee bid you hartily farewell. From Whitehall, the 24th of March, 1626.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loveing Friends,

G. BUCKINGHAM,  
THO SUFFOLKE,  
GRANDISONE,  
T. EDMONDES,

H. MANCHESTER,  
MONTGOMERY,  
SALISBURY Exckr.  
D. CARLETON.

Hull.

RICH. WESTON, JUL : CÆSAR.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To o<sup>r</sup> verie loveing freinds, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Cheefe officers of the Towne or Porte of Kingstone upon Hull and to everie of them.]*

## LETTER II.

COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE CORPORATION OF HULL.  
AGAIN AS TO FITTING OUT OF SHIPS.

30 JUNE, 1626.

AFTER o<sup>r</sup> harty commendacons His Ma<sup>tie</sup> well understanding the vaste ambition and malice of his declared enemy the King of Spain, and having advertismente from all parts of his preparacons both of sea and land forces for the invasion of theis kingdomes, hath by the mature advise of his Councells, as well of State as of warr, taken this royal resolucon: first with a new, and strong fleete, once againe to carry the warr from hence, and to assaile the Spanyarde even in his owne ports. And secondly to prepare and arme at home, in such sorte, that by God's protection, and favor, he may secure his own coasts, and repell and frustrate all attempts to be made against him, either from Flanders or Spain. And considering our Religion, liberties, lives, and estates are herein no lesse interested then his Ma<sup>ts</sup> safety and honor, he cannot doubt but all his loveing subjects will shew their forwardnes, and courage in performing no lesse (or rather more) then upon lyke occasions hath bene done with great alacritie in former tymes, and because theis great occasions doe necessarily require as well the whole power, and strength of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Navie Royal, as also a present arming of a considerable number of the Shippes of his subjects; his Mat<sup>ie</sup> out of his wisdom and care to make the burden more easie, hath commanded such a distribucon to be made among the Ports, and Coast Towns of his kingdom, that most helpe may be required from the places of most power, and that the weaker be charged with so many Shippes only as shall be assigned unto them, and be assisted also by the members of those Ports; now according to this his Mat<sup>s</sup> moste gracious will and pleasure, only three Shippes, of 200 tonnes a piece at least, and each carrying twelve peeces of Ordinance at the least, are appointed to your Port of Hull and the members thereof. And these are by you to be hyred, fitted, and sett to Sea, in their full equipage with all manner of Tackle, sea stores, and munition manned with [blank] men a peece and victualled for three monthes. In case you want Seamen to supply this whole

number you may imploy a third part of strong and able bodies, fit only to use muskettes. And when your Shippes are ready you must hasten them away to the Randevous at the Downes where they must be at the furthest by the end of July. And therefore you are to use all possible expedicon, that by yo<sup>r</sup> backwardnes neither the rest of the fleete be there ritarded, nor any censure or reproach laid upon you as deserters of the common cause which every man takes to harte. And so wee bid you hartily farewell.

Dated at the Court at Whitehall the last of June 1626.

*Postscript.* You are to observe the proporcon of 2 men to everie three tonns for the maning of your Shippes.

Your loveing freinds

H. MANCHESTER,  
THO. COVENTRYE, Cs.  
MONTGOMERY,  
G. BUCKINGHAM,  
GRANDISONE,  
D. CARLETON,  
MARLEBURGH,  
PEMBROKE,  
TOTNES,

T. EDMONDES,  
JO. SUCKLING,  
ROBT. MAUNSON,  
E. CONWAY,  
J. COKE,  
JUL. CÆSAR,  
FRAN. MAY,  
RICH. WESTON,  
KELLIE.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To our loveing freinds the Mayor of the the Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull and to the Cheefe Officers and Magistrats of the Members thereunto belonging.]*

[Received the 10 July of Thomas Hobman.]

### LETTER III.

## COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE MAYOR, BAILIFFS, AND PRINCIPAL OFFICERS OF HULL.

AGAIN AS TO FITTING OUT SHIPS.

31 DECEMBER, 1626.

AFTER O<sup>r</sup> harty commendations: Whereas we did write severall letters unto you this last somer concerning the p<sup>r</sup>vision of shipping to be sett forth in such manner as ther is more at large mentioned, for the defēce of the kingdome at such tyme, when as well by frequent advertizement as by visible p<sup>r</sup>parations in severall p<sup>r</sup>ts of the King of Spaine's dominions, ther was greate Cause to



doubte of an Invasion to be made in some of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> kingdomes. And that the lyke or more pressing advertizements and p'parations doe still threaten an invasion this next somer, we have thought fitt strictly to will and require you to cause some person sufficiently instructed and authorized in that behalfe to appeare before us on the second of February nexte to render unto us an accounte of your proceedings in that business and in the mean tyme wee do will and require you to cause the said proportion of Shipping, which hath not according to former directione been brought unto the Rendevous, to be now put in as much readiness as you may, to be employed according to such directions as you shall hereafter receive. Wherein if you shall make defaulte you shall incurr his Ma<sup>ties</sup> verie high displeasure. And soe we bid you verie hartely farewell. From Whytehall the 31st December, 1626.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loveing freinds,

MARLBURGH,  
SALISBURY,  
W. BANBURY,  
Jo. SUCKLING,  
TOTNES,

H. MANCHESTER,  
FRAS. MAY,  
RICH. WESTON,  
T. EDMONDES,  
J. COKE,

Cheefe Officers of Hull cum Membris.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To o<sup>r</sup> loveing friends the Mayor, Bayliffs, or principall officers of Kingston-upon-Hull, cu' membris.*

[Recayved this lre the 17th Januarie, 1626, at nyght laite.]

---

#### LETTER IV.

7 JULY, 1626.

COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE MAYOR, MAGISTRATES,  
AND OTHERS, AT HULL.

INSTRUCTIONS TO FORTIFY THE TOWN  
AGAINST THE SPANIARDS.

AFTER our hartie Comendations. Whereas his Mat<sup>ie</sup> hath beene advertized from divers good p'ts that the King of Spaine both in his remote and neere dominions doth p'pare a puissant Army by

Sea and Land to invade this kingdome in a most hostile manner, insomuch that now verie suddenly we expect an attempt upon us. And because we have rep'sented to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that you as being nexte the danger wilbe most concerned therein, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> out of his Royall and tender Care of your good, takeing into consideration the p'sent condition and weakenes of your Towne, hath thought fitt, not only to send you timely warning thereof, but graciously to authorize and give you leave, by the advice of the Lo: Lieuts. of yo<sup>r</sup> Shire, and three of the Justices of peace next adjoyning, to fortifie yo<sup>r</sup> Towne by all those ways and means w<sup>ch</sup> may best secure you from the Invasion of the Enemy. And for that purpose to use this letter as a Warrant, not doubting but accordingly you will take the assistance of such Ingenieires and experienced men in the Warrs as may make your towne most defensible, assuring you for the rest, that His Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath noe intention herein anyway to discharge himself from the due Care he hath of yo<sup>r</sup> safetie, but onely to incite and stirr you up, that, in imitation of other Townes in forraine Countries w<sup>ch</sup> have beene drawne to the same exigent, and w<sup>ch</sup> have made use of the same reamedies, you would, according to the libertie his Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth vouchsafe unto you, take the benefitt of this his favour, for the securing yo<sup>r</sup>selves from theis yminent dangers. The further prooffe of w<sup>ch</sup> his Mat<sup>ies</sup> gracious intention we doubt not but to p'cure unto you, when we shall understand of yo<sup>r</sup> fowardnes herein. In the mean whyle if you shall discover any considerable number of Shippes or other apparent argum<sup>t</sup> of an Enemy upon yo<sup>r</sup> Coasts, we doe require and charge you, not only to fyer the Beacons and warne the Counteries adjoyning of yo<sup>r</sup> Danger but to send us immediate word thereof. And so we bid you hartely farewell. From the Court at Whyte-hall the 7th of July 1626.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loveing freinds,

MARLBURGH,  
E. CONWAY,  
TOTNES,

H. MANCHESTER,  
J. BRIDGEWATER,  
J. COKE.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To o<sup>r</sup> verie loveing freinds the Mayor, Magistrates and Cheefe Officers,  
of Hull.]*

[Rescaved this letter this 22 of July 1626 by a pour man from Lyncolne.]

---

LETTER V.

12 MAY, 1627.

COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF  
LOANS.

LOAN FROM PRINCIPAL INHABITANTS.

AFTER our very hartie commendations. As you have heer to fore received notice from us of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> gracious acceptation of the pains you have taken and the good assertions you have shewed in the businesse of the Loanes, so wee must nowe let you know that the expectation his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath to have that businesse finally and speedily effected, that so the publike services which depend thereupon maie notfaile, and, in particular, the persons may appeare who have beene forward and well affected to his services, and who stand otherwise disposed, that thereby his Ma<sup>tie</sup> may the better distinguish in the placing of his favors according to mens' meritts and deserts. To which end you are to quicken and call upon all those that are yet behinde in their Loanes or any porcon thereof, and to cause the Collectors speedily to returne all their Collections some time this next Terme, as also to certifie the names of all such as remaine refusers to lend or to pay in that which they promised to lend, other then those whose names you have already certified. And so wee bid you very hartilye Farewell. From Whitehall the 12th of May, 1627.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loveing freindes,

THO. SUFFOLK,  
SALISBURY,  
W. BANBURY,  
T. EDMONDES,

PEMBROKE, H. MANCHESTER,  
KELLIE, MONTGOMERY,  
J. COKE, E. DORSET,  
GUIL. BATH & WELLS, JUL. CÆSAR,

*Kingston-upon-Hull.*

[INDORSEMENT.

*To our loving freinds the Commissioners for the loanes in the Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull.]*

## LETTER VI.

20th MAY, 1627.

## KING CHARLES I. TO THE CORPORATION.

LEVY OF TAX OF SIXPENCE PER CHALDRON ON COALS FROM NEW-CASTLE AND SUNDERLAND, TO FIT OUT SHIPS AGAINST PRIVATEERS OF DUNKIRK.

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY and welbeloved we greeete you well. The manie and greevous complaints presented unto us by our loving subjects of that Towne of New-castle upon Tyne, and others inhabiting the Northerne Coasts of this Realme of England; touching the great spoiles and outrages committed upon their persons, Shippes, and goods by the men of Warre of Dunkerck; to the undoing of divers of them in their particular estates, and the hinderance of their Trade in generall; have mooved us out of our tender care over our subjects to take their said complaints into our Princely and serious consideration: and being desirous (as much as the present condition of our affaires can permitt) to provide tymely remedies for the preventing of the like inconvenience heerafter.—We have, in their tymes of our owne wants and other pressing occasions, for the publique defence of our Kingdomes, condescended to graunt and resign a good p'te of the Revenues of our Crowne acrewing unto us by the forfeitures and Fynes of Recusants of all our Counties by North Trent, to sett out shipping for the guarding and defending of the Coasts aforesaid, and the repelling and frustrating of the enemies', designes. But forasmuch as wee conceive that the proportion by us allotted for this service will not be sufficient to accomplish the worke intended, which doth much concerne the good of that Town, Wee have therefore been pleased to give way that a composition or contribution of sixpence upon every Chaldron of Coales to be imported from New-castle and Sunderlande into anie other p'te of our Domynions or anie forreigne p'te beyond the seas, may be levyed by your owne free consent and agreement, to supply that which may fall short of our Revenues upon the forfeitures of Recusants aforesaid, and to bee employed for that special service and to noe other end; and as wee have founde you in all other occasions of our service, soe wee doubt not of your readi-

nes in this wherein your owne lyvely good, safety and benefitt is soe nerely concerned. Given under our Signett at our Pallace of Westminster the nine and twentieth day of May the third yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Raigre.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To our Trustee and welbeloved, the Maior, Aldermen, and Burgesses of our Towne of Kingston upon Hull.]*

---

### LETTER VII.

20th APRIL, 1627.

### THE CORPORATION TO THE TRINITY HOUSE.

*To our verie loveinge friendes, the Wardens and elder Brethren of the Guild or fraternitie of Mrs. Pilotts, Seamen of the Trynitie house in Kingston-upon-Hull.*

WHEREAS we have receyed lait letters from the Ll<sup>s</sup> and others of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s most ho: privie Counsell that the soldiers nowe here imbarquid and purposed to be transported for Stoad in Germanie, should be carried for the ryver of Weser and landed neare Bremen Wee intreat you p'sently to assemble yo<sup>r</sup>selves together and advise herein, and forthw<sup>th</sup> to return us yo<sup>r</sup> answere, whether these shipps in w<sup>ch</sup> the said soldiers are imbarquid or the like of same burthens may w<sup>th</sup>oute danger passe upp that river of Weser. And likewise whether their be here in this Towne anie sufficient Pilots to Carrie and Conduct the same shipps to the saide ryver and to harbo<sup>r</sup> them there, or noe. And hereof we Desier you not to faile as you respect the furtherance of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s p'sent service.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loveinge freindes,

JO. LISTER,	BER. SMYTH, Maior.
THO. WRIGHTE,	FRA. CONNINGESBYE.

Kingston-upon-Hull, this xxth of Aprill, 1627.

## LETTER VIII.

## THE TRINITY HOUSE TO THE CORPORATION, HULL.

*To the right Wor<sup>th</sup> Bernard Smith, Maior of the Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull, Francis Conningsbie, John Lister, and Thomas Wright, Esq<sup>s</sup>.*

ACCORDINGE to your writinge to us this day to be satisfied whether the shippes in which the soldiers at this present are imbarked and purposed to be transported for Stoad in Germany, may without danger passe upp the River of Weser. And likewise whether there be here in this Towne, any sufficient Pilotts to Carry and Conduct the same shippes to the said River and to harbour them their, or noe. Wee instantly mett together and upon due enquireie cannot find in this Towne, any sufficient master or Pilott to carry and conduct the said shippes to the said River, neither is the river knowne unto any of us to give report thereof, whether the shippes might passe upp the same or noe, by reason we have had no tradeinge thither, by the space of fortie yeares past and above.

Yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>pp<sup>s</sup></sup> verie loveinge frendes the wardens and elder brethren of the Guild or Fraternity of Masters, Pilotts, seamen of the Trinity-house in Kingston-upon-Hull.

HENRY CHAMBERS, }  
JOHN HEMSLEY, } Wardens.  
CUTHBT THOMPSON,  
WILLIAM CREW,

JOHN PRESTON,  
THOMAS FERRES,  
GEORGE CARLILL,  
CHRISTOPHER FRISBIE,

Kingston-upon-Hull this xxth of Aprill 1627.

## LETTER IX.

30 JULY, 1632.

KING CHARLES I. TO THE MAYOR AND OTHERS.  
REMOVAL OF ARMS FROM THE CASTLE OF HULL  
TO THE TOWER OF LONDON.

CHARLES R.

OUR will and pleasure is that immediately upon sight hereof you

deliver or cause to be delivered unto o<sup>r</sup> trustie and welbeloved Trustram Gilsland the bearer heerof all such bows and arrows as remain in o<sup>r</sup> store in o<sup>r</sup> Castle of Hull in o<sup>r</sup> Count. of Yorke upon inventory signed by his hand for the receipt of them; the said bowes and arrowes and every of them to be by him conveyed and transported to o<sup>r</sup> Tower of London and delivered to o<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant of o<sup>r</sup> said Tower, there to remayne untill we shall declare o<sup>r</sup> further pleasure for the disposal of them. And theis o<sup>r</sup> letters shall be yo<sup>r</sup> sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf. Given under o<sup>r</sup> Signett at o<sup>r</sup> Court at Woking, the thirtieth Day of July in the sixth yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Reigne.

To o<sup>r</sup> trustie and welbeloved the Mayor of o<sup>r</sup> Towne of Hull in the County of Yorke or to anie other o<sup>r</sup> officers, ministers, or subjects w<sup>'thin</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Castle of Hull whom it doth or may concern, and to every of them.

## [INDORSEMENT.

*This writing was showed to the p<sup>'</sup>sons here undernamed who were examined as witnesses thereupon the tenth day of August 1635, at Kingston upon Hull before us Commissioners vizt. to Michaell Besby, John Crispin, Thomas Wilkinson, George Osborne.*

RICHARD FRANCKLYN,  
NICHOLAS HAM'TON,

SA : SOWNES,  
ANDR : MARVELL.]

---

LETTER X.

NO DATE.

LORD SCROOP TO THE MAYOR OF HULL.

SCARBOROUGH BLOCKADED.

AFTER my hartye Com'endations, I have this morninge beeing the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of this month receaved Letters from the bayliffes of Scarde-brough, by w<sup>ch</sup> I am advertised that seaven greate ships of Dun-

kirke lye befoer the Castell of Scardebroughe, and came into the roade w<sup>th</sup>in muskett shott, and have taken iij ships in theare sight : Now to the ende you maye arme and provide your selves, iff in case either thease ships or anye other of that fleete should have anye entendement to attempt anye th<sup>i</sup>nge agaynst your towne, I have thought good to writt thease lynes booth to advertise you, as also to will and require you to put in a pressent readinesse all such ordinance or other munitione Militare, as is w<sup>th</sup>in your towne. So not doutinge of your dewe caere hierin I rest

Your lovinge freende

EDWAR. SCROOP.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To my very Lovinge frinds the Maior of Hull and the rest of his bretheren, this.]*

---

LETTER XI.

18 FEBRUARY, 1634.

SIR JOHN HOTHAM, M.P., AND WALTER NORTON,  
SHERIFFE OF LINCOLNSHIRE, TO THE MAYOR  
OF HULL.

FITTING OUT SHIPS—SHIP MONEY.

Mr. MAYOR,

We having received a letter from the Lords of the Counsell bearing Date the 15th of Januarie for the speedy providing of such a ship as in a former writt is mentioned. And whereas upon Intimation from you and the rest of the maiors then p'sent, wee certified their Lordshipps that you had neither havens nor timber fitting for the preparing such a ship within the time limited. Whereupon their Lor<sup>pp</sup>s have let us know that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> is graciouslie pleased to let us have a ship of his owne, soe that the summe of £1635 be added to 4980 already assessed, the contents of



w<sup>ch</sup> letters haveing been made knowne to you, and receiving from you answere that you can by no meanes tell how to p'vide a ship, wee have theirupon proceeded to the assesment of the sayd money and takeing into consideration the state of yo<sup>r</sup> towne and county, together with the abilities of the maritime townes betwixt Hull and Yorke, we have assessed upon yo<sup>r</sup> Towne and County 66<sup>Li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is 150<sup>Li</sup> lesse then according to the former proportion, w<sup>ch</sup> wee have taken from you and layd upon the maritime townes, Wee understand that it is by some conceived that their ought to be levied upon the Lords' letter and ar clearlie of opinion that 1635<sup>L</sup> is intended theirby. Thus desiring you to use all possible diligence for the speedie levying of this and the rest of the monies assessed upon you, wee bid you heartilie farewell, and rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loveing freinds,

Barton, Februarie 18th 1634.

JOHN HOTHAM,      WALTER NORTON.

Mr. Maior of Hull.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To the right wor<sup>th</sup>ll our very loveing freind the Mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull*

*these*

*for his mat<sup>ies</sup> service.]*

[Red. this letter the 18 Feby.]

### LETTER XII.

20 APRIL, 1636.

JOHN LISTER, THE MAYOR OF HULL, TO THOMAS LAKOFF.

THE ATTEMPT OF KING CHARLES I. TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE CASTLE.

OUR greate cause touching the Castle and Blockhouse wherin you weare retayned for solicitor is appoynted to be heard the first

Thursday this next Easter tearme in the Exchequer, agaynst wch tyme either myself or some other wilbe sent upp from the Town to attend that cause. In the meane tyme this bearer Henry Winchester is sent upp bringing some wrytings to Mr. Attorney, according to an order made in his motion this last tearme, which he will shew you, to prepare some things therein. His being now sent to you is on behalf of the towne be assisting you therein as there shalbe cause from tyme to tyme; and to p<sup>r</sup>pare Counsell for the hearing Mr. Thorpe hath drawne some breifs which this bearer bringeth upp with him. We have retayned for Counsell only Franc. Mallit (as you may remember), Mr. Lenthall and Mr. Clay, and we shall desire to have one other able man to joyne with them in stead of Mr. Wilson who is dead since, and Mr. Calthorpe who is since . (illegible) . . of Counsell. And thus making over bold to truble you herein I have occasion for myself and friends our very commendations to yourself and your Mr. Looke, I rest

Your obliged friend,

J. LISTER.

Kingston-upon-Hull, 20 April, 1636.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To my . . freinde Thos. Lakoff [?] at his house in Fetter Lane near Fleet Street deliver this.]*

---

### LETTER XIII.

17 MARCH, 1637.

THE BISHOP OF LONDON AND THE CHANCELLOR  
OF THE EXCHEQUER  
TO THE MAYOR OF HULL, AND MASTERS AND  
OWNERS OF COAL SHIPS.

THEIR SUPPOSED LAYING UP OF COAL SHIPS.

AFTER my heartie commendations. His Ma<sup>tie</sup> is given to understand that you, the owners of Coleshipps, by reason of some Alteration in your Trade to New Castle, have of late resolved to lay by your shipps and not put to sea this yeare to fetch Coales from thence as formerly. And in his wisdome foreseeing the publique incon-

venience that must arise to all his subjects in general if this Resolution were fixt in you (which he beleeveth is not) both because his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath already in his late Contract with those of New Castle (which is supposed your grievance) as farr as his Royal Selfe and Councell could foresee, prevented occasions of complaint and for that, by late letters to the Hoastmen, he caused us to second the same, and because you cannot be ignorant his Eares are open and his Justice ready to releev you upon yo<sup>r</sup> humble and fitting Remonstrance thereof. These reasons makes his Royal Ma<sup>tie</sup> give no great credit to this Information. Nevertheless because this yeares provisions depends cheefely on yo<sup>r</sup> timely and seasonable setting forth to Sea, in his Royall Care hee hath com'anded us to direct our letters unto you to let you know th<sup>t</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> expects that this year (as in former) you goe presently to Sea, to fetch Coales from New Castle, And if any just cause of Complaint remaine with you, that you send up a few principal men (intrusted for you all) to attend him, or the Lords of his Counsell, to whom his Ma<sup>tie</sup> is resolved to give a grac'ous hearing of all yo<sup>r</sup> grievances. And thereupon to settle such order as shall be fitting and convenient for the future quiet and equal setling of that Trade. This his Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure you are not to faile to performe, and likewise timely to communicate ye same to all such persons or places as have formerly used th<sup>t</sup> trade in your parts, and peradventure by yo<sup>r</sup> letters which are only directed to your Towne, Ipswitch, Colchester, Yarmouth, Lynn, Boston, Woodbridge, and Aldborough, may p'tend not to be informed thereof, to the end notice being given to such persons and places, the Trade may be great and generall for this present year as any before. And so we bid you heartily farewell.

London House, 7 Martii, 1637. Yo<sup>r</sup> loving freinds,

GUIL. LONDON,  
FRA. COTTINGTON.

[INDORSEMENT.]

*To my loving freinds the Maior of the Port and Towne of Kingston super Hull, and to all and every the Masters, and Owners of Coleshipps in that Towne and Port, and the members thereof.]*

## LETTER XIV.

26 September, 1637.

ORDER OF COUNCIL OF STATE TO WHOM IT  
MIGHT CONCERN.

## THE CESSATION OF THE PLAGUE IN HULL.

WHEREAS the Mayor and Burgesses of Kingstone upon Hull, have humbly showed unto Us that by reason of the Infection w<sup>ch</sup> hath been this last Sum'er in that Town, and yet continueth in the same, w<sup>ch</sup> (notw<sup>th</sup>standing by the mercy of God,) hath not been in soegreate heigth as was apprehended, and hath been bruited abroad,—there being dead about the number of two hundredth in all of that disease since the 15th of July last, and that during all this time of Infection, there hath not been any Merchant's House or other house, wherein any Merchandize are sold, from the South end to the North end of the Towne toward the water side where all the Merchants dwell, infected,—but, th<sup>t</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standing, they are restrayned of the vent of theire Commoditees in divers parts of Countreys thereabouts where they formerly traded, by the Justices of peace and other Officers in Corporate Townes and elsewhere, upon apprehension of the danger of the said Infection, to the greate impoverishment and utter undoing of the said Towne. Wee have thought fit to order and declare that it may bee free for such of them to trade and vent their Commodities, w<sup>th</sup>out interruption as formerly they did, who shall bring w<sup>th</sup> them an authentick Certificate from the Mayor of the said Towne under his hand and seale. that as well the said p'sons as the goodes by them to bee vented, are free from suspicion of the plague; wherein we do likewise require the said Mayor to bee very Cautious that he doe not graunt any such Certificate but upon due and fit exa'i'ation of the p'ticulars. And wee do further require all Mayors, Justices of peace, and other Officers, to conforme themselves to this Order, both for the present and hereafter, unlesse the said Infection (w<sup>ch</sup> God forbid) shall growe to a greater Violence and danger then yet

appeareth in th<sup>t</sup> Towne. Dated at the Court at Whitehall the  
26th of Sep<sup>ber</sup>, 1637.

THO. COVENTRYE, CS.	GUIL. LONDON,
HAMILTON,	J. NORTHUMBERLAND,
FRA. COTTINGTON,	J. COKE,
H. VANE,	FRAN. WINDEBANKE,
	EDW. NICHOLAS.

(Bearing the King's seal.)

---

LETTER XV.

4 OCTOBER, 1637.

JAMES WATKINSON, M.P., FOR HULL,  
TO JOHN RAMSDEN, MAYOR OF HULL.  
THE PLAGUE IN HULL.

SIR, sume partte of the whe[a]tt shall be sent in sackes in a cobble  
as soon as I can procure one, but for Rye this countre afordes  
none, and the rest weekly if the wether be such as a boatt can  
stir.

Mr. Alured I beleve hath done more for us than anye of the  
greatt ones who are our neighbours, though they had their be-  
ginges from the Towne as well his predecessors had. God I  
macke noe doubt will requite his charitie, and we are tyed to him  
if ever itt lye in our power to bef<sup>a</sup> him.

My wife and children and household are all well and remem-  
ber their best love to you and Mrs. Mayoris: and hoppeth that  
God in his good tyme will tacke pitie uppon our pour towne, and  
remove his judgementes from us: this in haste, for the messenger  
stayeth. I ever rest your friend and faithful servant,

J<sup>A</sup>. WATKINSON.

October the 4th, 1637.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To the Right Worshipfull John Ramsden Maior givethis.]*

## LETTER XVI.

3 NOVEMBER, 1637.

BERNARD SMITH TO JOHN RAMSDEN, MAYOR OF  
KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

## THE TAXES - PRICES OF GRAIN.

RIGHT WOR<sup>LL</sup>, Youre letter I received this day att the hands of Mr John Crispin, about XII of the Clocke, and upon the receipt thearof I repaired to Mr. Maior of Beverley, and did request him that I might have a copie of the order bothe for the Citie of Yorke, and all the Corporations in Yorkshire, which he promised me th<sup>t</sup> I should have, but could not finde itt, but told me th<sup>t</sup> theire was no alteration butt verbatim w<sup>thout</sup> any alteration as it was the last yeare, butt the Highe Sherife did not maike any speech of Hull. Butt the undersherife told him th<sup>t</sup> he wold deale wyth oure Towne as his Majestie did w<sup>th</sup> Newcastle the last yeare—taike the sesment into his owne hands, and confer this year's sesmentt and the last yeare bothe together, which he told me they pay to yeare. Wheat sold att Beverley to day att five noles, Ry xxxis. vid. and otemeale xxd p' pecke.

Wyth my best respect unto youre selfe and good Mrs. Maris desiringe Almighty God to blesse, giue, and preserve you and all yours wyth the whole bodie of the Towne from this Contagiyus sickness, Amen.

Your assured frind to command,

BERNARD SMYTH.

Cottingham this

iii of November, 1637.

## [INDORSEMENT

*To the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> his honored frind Mr. Jhon Ramsden maior of Kingston upon Hull give theis.]*

## LETTER XVII.

20 FEBRUARIE, 1638.

COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE VICE-PRESIDENT AND  
COUNCIL OF THE NORTH.REPAIR OF FORTIFICATIONS OF HULL, AND THE CASE OF THOSE  
WHO REFUSED TO PAY THEIR PROPORTION OF THE EXPENSE.

AFTER our hartly comendation. Wee have hereinclosed sent you a letter from the Maior and Aldermen of Kingston upon Hull to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye Windebanke, concerning diverse persons (whose names are expressed in a paper herein likewise sent you) that refuse to contribute to the charge of cleansing the Ditches of that Towne and making of drawe-bridges and the like. Praying and requiring you forthwith to take a round and effectuall course to render conformable the said refractory persons and all others that shall delay or refuse to contribute to soe necessarie a worke for the fortifyeing and p'servation of the said Towne. And herein you maie not faile to use all possible diligence to th' end his Ma<sup>tie</sup> maie have an accompt of that worke att or before his coming to Yorke. And soe wee bidd you Farewell.

From Whitehall the 20th of Februarie, 1638.

Signed,

W. CANT,  
LINDSEY,GUIL. LONDON,  
E. NEWBURGH,H. MANCHESTER,  
J. COKE.

*To our very loveing freinds the Vice President and Councell att Yorke.*

## LETTER XVIII.

11 MARCH, 1638.

COUNCIL OF THE NORTH TO CORPORATION OF  
HULL.

REPAIR OF FORTIFICATIONS OF HULL.

AFTER our verye hartly commendations. Wee send you herein-

closed the cōpye of our order concerning the persons who refused to pay their assesments to the works begunn for the fortifyeing of your Towne of which we require you to take present notice and that you forthwith cause the said assesments to be collected and the works to be perfectly finished with all possible speed, and before the last of this month att the furthest that upon Certificatc thereof from you wee may give an account of it to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> att his comeing as is expected from us. Soe wee bydd you hartily farewell, and rest

Your verye loveing freinds,

ED. OSBORNE,      ED. WRIGHTINTON,  
W. DALTON,      JO. MELTON.

Manor at Yorke  
11 March, 1638.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To our verye loveing freinds the Maior and Aldermen of the Town of Kingston upon Hull.]*

[Rec<sup>d</sup> the 12th of Mch.]

---

LETTER XIX.

7 AUGUST, 1638.

SIR FRANCIS WINDEBANKE TO JAMES  
WATKINSON, MAYOR OF HULL.

REPAIR OF FORTIFICATIONS OF HULL.

AFTER my very hartie comendations, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> findinge it necessary in these stirring tymestop'vide for the safety of that Towne beinge a place of importance, and of the p'tesneareadjoyninge, and beinge desirous to knowe the true State of the strength therof, hath com-



manded this gentleman, Captaine William Legge, his servant, Master of his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Armories, to repaire ymediatly to you, to put in order such thinges as shalbe fitt for his Mat<sup>ties</sup> service, and yo<sup>r</sup> safety. You are therfore by his Mat<sup>ties</sup> speciall commandement not only to give Creditt and respecte to him in this employment but likewise to follow such directions either for the erecting of magazens for munition and victuall, or for any other p'ticulers that he shall thinke fitt, and generally you are to give him assistance and furtherance in whatsoever he shall directe for the advancement uf thisgreate service wherof you may not faile. And soe I bidd yoo hartily farewell and rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> very lovinge freind,

FRA. WINDEBANKE.

From the Courte att  
Oatlands, Septimo,  
Augusti 1638.

---

LETTER XX.

31 AUGUST, 1838.

CAPT. WILLIAM LEGGE TO JAMES WATKINSON,  
MAYOR OF HULL.

REPAIR OF FORTIFICATIONS OF HULL.

MR. MAIOR,

For the better securing of his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Magazin and storehouse heer, by his Highnes comanded to be erected I doe conceave it necessarie that new drawbridges be added to the Towne Gaites, and that the Towne Ditch be presently cleansed and dressed; and that all wayes and passages for entrance be stopped other then at the three ordinarie gates.

This at present for his Mat<sup>tie</sup>'s service and the publick saftie.  
Your very loving frend to serve you,

WILL. LEGGE.

August 31st, 1638.

*To my worthy frend Mr. James Watkinson Maior of Kingston upon Hull.*

[INDORSEMENT.

*xxivth day of May, 1640. Memorand. That att the execution of a Commission in a certaine suite betwixte Robert Legard plt. and Robert Morton, Maior of Kingston upon Hull and the Aldermen there defendts, this wrytinge was shewed to the sev' all p'sons whose names are herunder written att the tyme of their examination.*

*Robt. More,  
F. Cobbe,*

*John Scott,  
Isaac Scott,  
Andr. Marvell.]*

## LETTER XXI.

13 MARCH, 1639.

### THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND TO SIR EDWARD OSBORNE.

RAISING OF 2,000 HORSE—BILLITTING UPON NEAR TOWNS  
AND VILLAGES

AFTER my hartie commendations unto you. Whereas his Majestis hath taken orders for the speedie raisinge of 2000 horse to be employed in this present Expedition. And as much as itt is resolved that, theise Troopes shall receivetheire armes at Hull, and bee for some tyme quartered in the Countrey neare adjoyning to Hull, I have thought good to give you tymely notice hereof, that you maye publishe the same in the countrey and take some order that the inhabitants of the Townes of Beverley, Cottingham, Agnes Burton, Cherrye Burton, and of such other Townes, villages, and places thereabout as you consider propper for the service may

furnish themselves with all sorts of provisions to entertain theise Troopes. And so not doubtinge of your care herein, I rest your verie loveing freind,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

*From my house in Queen's Street, the 13th of March, directed to Sir Edward Osborne, pr.*

---

LETTER XXII.

29th July, 1639.

LORD HOLLAND TO ROBERT MORTON, MAYOR  
OF HULL.

THE TOWN'S SERVICE FOR THE KING.  
FORTIFICATION, ETC.

HIS Ma<sup>tye</sup> hathe comanded mee to let you M<sup>r</sup> Maior and your Brethren and Aldermen know that hee is mucche satisfied withe the knowledge hee hathe reseived from the Master of his Armorye, Mr William Legge, how affectionat and forward you have bene in all those things that hathe conserved his service in this expeditiō and how cheerfully and readilye you have undergone great expenses and charges bothe in the fortifying of your towne and in the building of a magazin for his munission and provisions, all whiche he takes so well from you as his Ma<sup>tie</sup> dothe assure you by mee of his favour to youre corporation in anything you may reas'nably demand whiche as I promis it from him so I shall bee ready to bee a remembranser of him in any thinge you shall desire of

Your very assured freind

HOLLANDE.

Newcarstle this 29th of July.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For his . (illegible) . For my Very loving frend The Mayor of the Towne of Hull, these in haste] [R the 6th of August 1639 from my L. of Holland.]*

## LETTER XXIII.

28 Nov. 1639.

COUNCIL OF STATE TO JOHN BARNARD, MAYOR  
OF HULL, AND OTHERS.

## REPAIR OF DEFECTIVE ARMS AT HULL.

AFTER o<sup>r</sup> heart<sup>ie</sup> comendations. Whereas wee have taken order for Five hundred ponnds to be delivered to Captaine William Legg by way of Imprest for repaying of defective Armes in His Ma<sup>tye</sup>'s Magazines of the Tower and at Kingston upon Hull. In regard wee have a Confidence in yo<sup>r</sup> Discretion and fidelity to his Ma<sup>tye</sup>'s Service we have given Instruction to the sayd Captaine Legg to advise w<sup>th</sup> you and to communicate his proceedings in that service w<sup>th</sup> you. And we doe pray and require you to afford him yo<sup>r</sup> best helpe and assistance therein, and to have an Eye upon the busines and a Care as much as in you lyeth that his Ma<sup>tye</sup>'s Service may be well and truly performed, and w<sup>th</sup> Expedition, and at as easy Rate as the conveniency of the Service will afford. And so wee bid you farewell. From Whitehall the 28th of November, 1639.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving friends,

H. MANCHESTER.

W. CANTR.

THO. COVENTRYE, Cs.

DORSET,

E. NEWBURGH,

J. COKE,

FRA. COTTINGTON,

GUIL. LONDON,

WENTWORTH,

FRAN. WINDEBANK,

WILL. SAKER,

J. PARRY.

*Present Mayor of Hull Sr. John Lister, Kt. and the late Mayor there.*

## [INDORSEMENT.

*To our very loving friends the present Mayor of the Towne of Hull and to Sr John Lister, K<sup>t</sup> and the late Mayor there these.]*

*[I receaved this letter from S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Beecher's man the 2nd of March, Will. Legg.]*

*[Receaved this lettarr the 8th of Marche, 1639, by Mr. Watkinson man and to Capton Legg.]*

## LETTER XXIV.

3rd JULY, 1640. FRIDAY.

LEONARD BARNARD TO THE MAYOR AND  
ALDERMEN OF HULL.

HIS EFFORTS ON THEIR BEHALF TO SECURE FEW SOLDIERS BEING  
BILLETED IN HULL.

Right Worshipful Sir and Sirs,

After my humblesarvis remembred, you may pleasto tacke nottis, that at my coming to Selby, p'caving thatt both Sir Jacobe Ashley and Captayne Leg was here, I went and delivered your Letters unto them and found Sir Jacobe Ashley better disposed than I expected; he seemed to dislicke nothing in your letter butt tould me he would assist me by his letter unto the Lords to forder your desires, and would stay the sending of his Companye untill forder order. I cannot p'save butt thatt the designe must goe forward in fortifying the Towne, and therefore all that can be expected is to get as few billeted in the Towne as we can, and the rest in the next adjoyning veleges of our Countey and Yorkshire. Sir Jacobe desired me to give him the names of all the townes next adjoyning our towne, so I added unto the townes you named, the nearest townes of our Countey, and if Sir Jacobe contenueth in the same myrd he now is, he semes to be content, that the most of the companys may be billeted without the towne. The present proportion they aime at is to billett 300 men in the towne, 3 full Companyes besides those you have billeted already. I do not p'save that they

intend to refar the billeting of men unto Mr. Maior, only to tacke his advise therin, for their owne quarter Maisters will billett themselves both in towne and country.

Captayne Leg intends to-morrow to ride post for London, and desires me to stay this day here because this being upon the first discorse of your letter, if Sir Jacobe doe alter any of his Resolution, I may give you nottis of itt to-morrow. If the companyes or any p'te of them doe repare to Hull, before you heare the Lords' pleasure herein, your best way will be, as I conceive, to carry fare with the quarter-master, for as you please him so things will be carried, and thes men I believe make all the benefitt they can of there places. In our discorse he stood most upon itt to have many billeted in the towne as he sayes for having all the workmen nere there work.

I doe nott p'save any licklihood of altration in this business, butt thatt thes intended Companyes must come to Hull according unto Sir Jacobe's letter unto you; to fortifie they hast all they can in arming the Companyes that are here, and divers Companyes are upon the march northwarde, butt divers companyes that are expected doe come very slowly heather. What the event of this thing will be God knows, for in my judgment thes p'sedings are very variable, God send all may conclude for the best.

I am very much bound to Captayne Leg for his assistance and am p'suaded the towne hath a greatt freind of him, and fast freinds are nott many to be found in thes tymes.

Mr. Will. Dobson being here before I came rely to tacke horse sou'wards, I desired him to goe with me to Sir Jacob's, and after some discourse with Sir Jacob, I desired Mr. Dobson to tell you I hoped we should have faire quarter in the towne, having no tyme to writt by him.

The 4th July.

I pray you writt me if upon occasion I shall send any express poste or rely only upon ordinary post and post days.

This bearer being redy to tacke horse, I thought fitt to send away this letter, though I have not spoken with Captayne Leg

for he was very late up last night and is not yett stirring, so sone as I speak with him if he will not tacke horse presently I will p'ced on my jorney from hence, so for present I committ your Worships to God's p'tection, and rest eaver,

Your Worships to comand,

LEONARD BARNARD.

LETTER XXV.

12 July, 1640.

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND TO SIR  
JACOB ASHLEY.

1650 SOLDIERS TO BE QUARTERED IN THE SURROUNDING  
COUNTRY INSTEAD OF IN HULL.

[*The General's letter to which reference is made in Letter xxvi.*]

AFTER my hearty Comendations unto you. Whereas I have heretofore directed that the 1650 men under the command of Lieutenant Colo. Feilding should be billitted in the Towne of Kingston upon Hull, the better to attend some fortifications that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> had designed to be done at that place, being the Magazine of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Ammunition. Forasmuch as the season of the yeere is soe farr spent as that no greate peice of fortification can be effected this season, And that that towne is a place of much trading, and hath w<sup>th</sup>in it alreadie div's of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> officers attending the Traine of Artillery and the stores there, His Ma<sup>ty</sup> pleasure is that the Towne be freed from the lodgeing of those Troopes. You are therefore conveniently to q<sup>r</sup>ter them about that towne in the villages adjoyning as well w<sup>th</sup>in the libertyes of Hull as in Yorksheire to be readie to assist the workes of fortification if there be cause, and soe I rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loveing freind,

A. NORTHUMBER

Yorke House, 12<sup>o</sup> July, 1640.

[*Receaved this lettar from my lord of Northumarland the 18 Daye of Fullie, 1640.*]

## LETTER XXVI.

LONDON, 17th JULY, 1640. FRIDAY.

LEONARD BARNARD TO THE MAYOR AND  
ALDERMEN OF HULL.THE BILLETING OF SOLDIERS IN HULL AVOIDED—GENERAL  
STATE OF TRADE—SCOTCH AFFAIRS—THE PLAGUE IN LONDON.Right Worship<sup>l</sup> Sir and Sirs,

My last was of the 14th ditto p<sup>r</sup> last post. Therinclosed I send you a copy of my Lord Generall's letter unto Sir Jacob Ashley, wherein is shown thatt his Ma<sup>t<sup>s</sup></sup> pleasure is thatt none of his troops shall be billeted in our Towne, as was intended. I hop the said copy with my letter will come saifly unto your hands, so shall not need to repeatt and will refare you unto the same. Since that I have beene with Mr. Littell and have recaved his two inclosed letters, by which you will understand at large what my Lord Leister hath done in our townes behalfe, Mr. Littell red the letters unto me, and I do not p<sup>r</sup>save butt they are so full to our contente that I did not concave anything awanting to move him forther in. I rewarded him with 4 peces and thancks for his paynes, which, with a complementall refusal, he axcepted, expressing himself very redy to do the towne any servis at all tymes.

The first poynt in my Lord's letter expresses he thought itt nott of such consequence to be freed from billeting his troops, for the reasons alleged, and so he exprest himselfe at first by Mr. Littell unto me, butt I was nott of that opinion, and therefore p<sup>r</sup>seded as you may p<sup>r</sup>save, and I thincke itt will be worth all the cost and paynes therein bestowed, both for tyme present and tyme to come.

Now that I have feneshed my cometion, I will repare unto both Sir Henry Vanes and show them the copy of my Lord Generall's letter, and give them humble thanks, I doe concive ould Sir Henry hath been the main agent therein.



I went yesterday to visit Captayne Leg, whom I found in bed very ill, troubled with his cold, I acquainted him with what had past which he said he liked very well, I gave him thancks for his assistance therin. He said that any good that he could doe for the Towne was as cordiall unto him as if itt was done for himselfe. I have herein done my indevor, and what is amis you may imputte to my want of knowledge in thes ways and hereafter you you may pleas to make choise of a better experience than myne and butt that I presumed of Mr. Will. Lister's assistance which I have had at large, I would nott have undertaken this journey.

Newes here is small worth your nottis. Thes new matters of State and changable tymes, make all the news at a stand for trade, itt was intended as is said, that we should have Coper money coyned, but itt is thought itt will nott go forward.

I do nott p'save any stay of the Skoch prosedings—eavrey day men shipt and sent away from hence northwards. I pray God send a good end of all thes affairs; nott rememb'ring others att p'sent I tacke leave and remain to be

Your Worships to my power,

LEONARD BARNARD.

I have herinclosed sent you a copy of my Lord Generall's letter in case the other miscary. Here dyed 30 of the plague this weeke.

---

LETTER XXVII.

6th SEPTEMBER, 1640.

EARL STRAFFORD TO JOHN BARNARD, MAYOR OF  
HULL.

SIR THOMAS GLEHAM APPOINTED GOVERNOR  
OF HULL.

AFTER my heartie comendations unto you. Whereas his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in his princely wisdome and care for the safetie of the Towne of

KINGSTON UPON HULL being the Magazine of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Ammunition hath given order that a Regiment of Foote should be sent thither w<sup>th</sup> all speed under the Command of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Glemham, Kni<sup>t</sup>, to withstand all attempts that maie be made in these times of Danger. And hath also directed that S<sup>r</sup> THOMAS GLEHAM should be Governo<sup>r</sup> of the said Towne. And for that purpose hath received Commission from me. Theis are therefore to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> this his Ma<sup>ty</sup> pleasure. And that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> further will is, that you and the rest of the Magistrates of that Towne should accordingly receive him, and in all things that shall concerne the generall safetie and governm<sup>t</sup> of the Towne that you should submitt yo<sup>r</sup> selves to his direction; wherein not doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> ready Con-  
formitie, I rest,

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving freind,

STRAFFORD.

York, this 6 September, 1640.

Maio<sup>r</sup> of Hull.

[Recevid this lett<sup>r</sup> the 6th of Febreuarie, 1640.]

### LETTER XXVIII.

SEPTEMBER, 1640.

EARL STRAFFORD TO JOHN BARNARD, MAYOR  
OF HULL.

PERSUADING THE TOWN TO ADMIT THE  
GOVERNOR.

AFTER my heartie Commendations unto you. Whereas I understand by S<sup>r</sup> THOMAS GLEHAM whom his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath appointed to be Governo<sup>r</sup> of Hull that you and the rest of the Magistrats of that Towne (in respect of yo<sup>r</sup> CHARTER) make scruple to deliver the Keyes of the Towne into his Custody. Forasmuch as his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in his princely Care for the safetie of the Towne is pleased to appointe a Governo<sup>r</sup> there, theis are to praie and advise you

not to dispute yo<sup>r</sup> interest in that p'ticular but to submit it to His Ma<sup>tie</sup> good pleasure. And so not doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> ready Conformitie herein, I bidd you heartily farewell, and rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving freind,

STRAFFORD.

Maior of Hull.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To my verie loving freind the Maior of Kingston-upon-Hull these.]*

[Receaved this lettar the 12th of Septembar 1640, for the Keayes.]

### LETTER XXIX.

12 SEPTEMBER, 1640.

### CAPTAIN WILLIAM LEGGE TO JOHN BARNARD, THE MAYOR OF HULL.

AS TO 20 MEN PRESSED INTO THE KING'S SERVICE, BUT NOT  
TAKEN TO YORK WITH THE FORCE FROM HULL.

MR. MAYOR,

There were twentye men prest at Hull for his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s service which as yet none of them have appeared. And by reason of my suddaine comeing from thence I could not have tyme to have them brought along w<sup>th</sup> the Trayne. My request unto you is that you would be pleased to give your best assistance and furtherance to this bearer, whose names he will informe you of for the finding of them out, and sending them alonge with what convenient speed thatt may be, to performe such service on his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s behalfe as shall be required, w<sup>ch</sup> if you shall please to doe, you you shall doe his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s good service and oblige

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loving frend,

WILL. LEGGE.

Yorke, this 12th of Sept., 1640.

## LETTER XXX.

27 SEPTEMBER, 1640.

SIR WILLIAM LISTER TO THE MAYOR AND  
ALDERMEN.

## PROPOSED VISIT OF KING CHARLES TO HULL.

SIR,

These are by a post on purpose to give you notice that this night his Mat<sup>ty</sup> resolved on Wednesday next to goe to Hull. I am afrayd you will be surprised in tyme and not able in so short a tyme to accomodate him w<sup>th</sup> lodging convenient, for I beleieve many Lords will attend him thither, and yo<sup>r</sup> houses allready filled with souldiers, commanders, and strangers. The King's harbinger will be w<sup>th</sup> you to morrow; the packets are in readines to be sent by him; yet I conceived it not unnecessary to send this post that soe I might anticipate him, and his comming might seeme lesse strange to you. It will be very necessary immediately uppon the receipt of this to send to Mr. Thorp, that soe he may p'vide himselfe. Mr. Bellasses that was sent to the Scotch army is now returned, and the meetings of the Lords is put of untill Thursday as desired from the Scots, that soe they might the better p'vide themselves. There is little other newes to write of, and that I may dispatch the post I must breake of abruptly and rest

Yo<sup>rs</sup> to command,

WILL. LISTER.

Yorke, 27th Sept., 1640.

## LETTER XXXI.

4 JULY,\* 1643.

SIR JOHN HOTHAM TO THE MAYOR OF HULL  
AND THE COMMITTEE OF DEFENCE.

## REQUESTS UPON HIS IMPRISONMENT.

S<sup>r</sup>, this unfortunate businesse which I doubt but you have done out of your good affections to the Parlement, I hope God in his

\* April in original, but should certainly be July.

mercie will turne to the good of all. My going up is so sudden th<sup>t</sup> I can hardlie thinke how to compose my requests.

The first is that my wyfe may have notice w<sup>th</sup> my children and some servants to hire a ship and follow me to London w<sup>th</sup> my two sonns Willm. and Charles.

The second that you will be pleased to let me have the use of 500<sup>l</sup> of my monie; I have a wyfe, 8 children to mainteine and you know at London how monie spends and not now to be got.

The third is that my wyfe may have libertie to bring up her Houshold stufte, Hangings, linnen, and beddinge and such things.

The fourth that Mr. Mayor may take into his custodie such papers as he thinks fittinge the rest being the evidences of my land may be secured.

I heare you have dealt like Gentlemen with my wyfe in sparinge her her owne monie for which I may live to thanke you.

The fiff that one of my servants may goe in the ship w<sup>th</sup> me for I am not able to helpe myselfe at all.

The sixt my trunke of wearinge Cloathes be sent me for I am Cleane out of them.

Your humble servante,

JOHN HOTHAM.

4th April,

[INDORSED.

*To the Maior and Commity.]*

---

LETTER XXXII.

4th JULY, 1643.

SIR JOHN HOTHAM TO THE MAYOR AND  
COMMITTEE OF DEFENCE OF HULL.

AS TO MONEY HE HAD BORROWED.

GENTLEMEN,

I thought good to signify unto you, that I did borow of Mr. John Barnard of Hull, Alderman, for the payment of the Garrison

the Summe of foure hundred pownds for w<sup>ch</sup> I did give him my bills Exchange, expecting the Parliam<sup>t</sup> would punctually have paid it there; but did p'mise if they refused, the mony to remaine in my hands to keep for him, if in case it would not be paid at London. Therefore this is to request you, all that you will let him have his owne monies againe, w<sup>ch</sup> I did but only keep for him, and for a truth I have sett to my hand,

yo<sup>r</sup> servant,

JOHN HOTHAM.

Dated 4th July, 1643.

There was likewise 100<sup>li</sup> in the same kind of S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer Wraye's monie; and 120<sup>li</sup> of a tradesman of London. If you please to let me have soe much sent me hither. For I stand likewise chardged w<sup>th</sup> those summs.

yo<sup>r</sup> servant,

JOHN HOTHAM.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To my loving friends the Major and rest of the Com'ittee, these p'sent in Hull.]*

---

### LETTER XXXIII.

4th JULY, 1643.

## THE MAYOR AND ALDERMAN TO THE EARL OF KINGSTON,

IN REPLY TO HIS OFFER OF THE ROYAL PARDON IF THEY WOULD  
ADMIT HIM AS GOVERNOR FOR THE KING.

Right Hono<sup>ble</sup>,

How seasonable the opportunity is, w<sup>ch</sup> hath occasioned yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> to dispatch such an expresse unto us, wee will not take upon us to judge, only wee crave leave freely to declare the motion w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> hath there upon made to be soe unsafe in respect of o<sup>r</sup>selves, and soe unsuitable to the present estate of things as, should wee yeild thereunto, were the ready way to

cause the fire of those wofull controversies in the Kingdome, (too flagrant already,) to breake forth into a greater flame, and whether the results of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s I're doe not seeme for the present to render us p'sons of suspected fidelity, and would not for the future, to say no more, render us obnoxious to the Justice of the King and Parliam<sup>t</sup>, wee referre to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>'s judicious consideration, whome wee have heard to be very well seene in the lawes of the land and libertyes of the subject. Wee shall ever be most ready to give cleare testimony of o<sup>r</sup> loves and loyalty to his most Excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>, as also of o<sup>r</sup> earnest desires and endeavor<sup>s</sup> to p'mote anything w<sup>ch</sup> may visibly conduce to the setting of a true and happy peace in o<sup>r</sup> Kingdome. And wee doe verily believe when things come to a right understanding, wee shalbe found to have done the king noe disservice, nor any prejudice to o<sup>r</sup> dearest country, in this modest refusall of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s request at this time. Wee have plainly delivered our thoughts to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>, and hope that as yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> beares the title of o<sup>r</sup> Towne, soe you will please to second that title with such truth of affections as will really evidence yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>'s faithfull goodwill unto us. In confidence whereof wee shall p'fesse ourselves upon all occasions willing to doe yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> all lawfull service. The God of heaven direct you, and make yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> a great and a good Instrum<sup>t</sup> of the welfare and tranquility of this Kingdome, w<sup>ch</sup> is and shall be the prayer of

Yor Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s humble servants,

Kingston upon Hull, the 4th of July, 1643.

---

LETTER XXXIV.

7th JULY, 1643.

THE CORPORATION OF HULL (BY THOS. RAIKES,  
MAYOR) TO WILLIAM LENTHALL,

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

REQUEST FOR SHIPS TO COME TO THE AID OF HULL. FOR ARMS, ETC.,  
TO STOCK THE MAGAZINE, AND FOR MONEY TO PAY THE SOLDIERS.

SIR, In o<sup>r</sup> last written, by Captaine Hall, Captaine of the Antilope, we gave you intimation (amongst other things) of o<sup>r</sup> sending upp

Sir John Hotham, Mr Hotham, and Comissary Wyndham in the same shipp, and of the late defeat gyven the Lord Fairfax by the Earle of Newcastle; and now wee make bold to p'sent unto your view the copy of a lre. w<sup>ch</sup> wee have since received from the Earle of Newcastle, and of o<sup>r</sup> answer to the same; by w<sup>ch</sup> lre., and by the enimie's insolent rangeing upp and downe the country, both in Yorkeshire and Lincolneshire, (nott farre from this Towne) wee conceive, wee have just cause to suspect they intend to gyve us an assa'lt, and the rather for that (as wee heare) they are about to raise forts upon Humber banks in both these counties, thereby intending to stop o<sup>r</sup> sea-passage, w<sup>ch</sup> makes us now become humble suitors to the hono<sup>ble</sup> house; that they would be pleased w<sup>th</sup> all speed to send us some shipping into this ryver; the better to p'vent them in their intended fortifications, and to assist us otherwise as cause shall be.

We also entreat you to move the Howse, that o<sup>r</sup> Magazine here may be speedily supplied out of the Parliam<sup>t</sup>'s stores w<sup>th</sup> armes for horse and foot, pykes, musketts, carbines, pistolls, powder, match, drums, and shott of all sorts, both great and small; seeing that this Magazine is looked upon as the generall store-howse for the whole country, out of w<sup>ch</sup> wee have at this p'sent, furnished the Lord Fairfax w<sup>th</sup> above fyve hundred musketts and pykes, and as soone as his Lo<sup>pp</sup> shall get more forces, hee will expect from thence more armes and ammunition for them, and therefore this Magazine must of necessity be supplied from time to time as need shall be.

We likewise request you to acquaint the House w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> want of monies for paying the Garrison here, w<sup>th</sup> all speed, wee having noe other meanes to pay them, (the Customes here being utterly failed,) and the rather for that the souldiers here, wanting pay for some weeks past, are generally much discontented, and many of them gone away, And soe p'senting o<sup>r</sup> best respects unto you, wee take leave, and remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate freinds to serve you  
Kingston upon Hull, the 7th of July, 1643.

[Copy without signatures.]



## LETTER XXXV.

7th July, 1643.

THE CORPORATION TO THE PARLIAMENT,  
(BY THOMAS RAIKES, MAYOR, TO THE SPEAKER.)THE TYRANNY OF SIR JOHN HOTHAM—PETITION FOR LORD FAIRFAX  
TO BE GOVERNOR OF HULL.

S<sup>r</sup> the manifold distractions w<sup>ch</sup> suddainly surprised us, after discovery of the last designe intended against this towne, espetially o<sup>r</sup> Care for the public saifty of the kingdom, hath maid us forgetfull of that w<sup>ch</sup> neerly concerneth o<sup>r</sup> owne p<sup>t</sup>iculer. It is not unknown how long we have groaned under the heavy burden of S<sup>r</sup> John Hothom, his tirannicall government, whose will was the rule of all his acctions, and by whose power all the libertys of this poore Corporation was trampled under foote; and therefore we humbly crave leave to rep<sup>s</sup>ent o<sup>r</sup> passed greivances, and to implore the assistanc<sup>e</sup> of the honorable high Court of Parlament, that care may be had for o<sup>r</sup> future more comfortable subsistence. O<sup>r</sup> towne at p<sup>s</sup>ent is filled with many strangers, whom we have bene willing to intertain with all loving respect, and shall ever so continew, so long as they goe not about to disturb the peace of the towne. We have desired at present the concurrenc<sup>e</sup> of Divers gentlemen of quallity now resident in the towne, for the better managing of o<sup>r</sup> present affaires, but god haveing offered an other opportunity, at the coming of the right honorable lord Fairfax, with his son S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fairfax, to the towne, we should taik<sup>e</sup> it as an espetiall act of god's providence, might it stand with the Parliam<sup>ts</sup> good likeing, to be honoured w<sup>th</sup> the residence of so noble and honorable a personage amongst us. And although will we presume to nominate the Maior, with some others, to be joined in Commission, yet we maike bold to acquaint you, that the body of the towne, by whose only endeavour under God, the late intended stratagem was prevented, would taik<sup>e</sup> it as a sup<sup>r</sup>lative reward for there laite hazard if you would please to grace them with such a Favoure. And we are confident that, in testimony of there

gratitude, they will not faile to spend ther lives and fortunes for King and Parliamēt's service. And soe w<sup>th</sup> presentment of o<sup>r</sup> best respects unto you, we take leave, and remaine

Y<sup>or</sup> most affectionate friends to serve you.

Hull, 7 July, 1643.

[Copy without signatures.]

LETTER XXXVI.

13th JULY, 1643.

THE CORPORATION (BY THOMAS RAIKES, MAYOR.)  
TO PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P.

DISCONTENT AT THE APPOINTMENT OF SIR MATTHEW BOYNTON  
OVER THE EAST-RIDING.

S<sup>r</sup>, we forbore writing to you by Coronell Boynton, supposing you would have bene coming down from London, before he could get thither : But being now assured of yo<sup>r</sup> stay there, longer than we imagined, wee thought good to acquaint you by this first opportunity, that wee this day rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> letters, p<sup>r</sup> Roger Robinson, whereby we understand the Parliam<sup>t</sup>'s intention of conferring the comand of all the East-riding, and the governm<sup>t</sup> of the soldiers here, upon S<sup>r</sup> Matthew Boynton, and therefore thought fitt to acquaint you forthwith, that wee much doubt the body of this Towne, will not soe well affect that course, as if it had bene settled upon some other p<sup>r</sup>son of quality, whose disposition might be thought to be more suteable to the people's inclination ; it being much feared that he and Mr. Nye, whome you write of in yo<sup>r</sup> letter, may goe about to interrupt that forme of Church governm<sup>t</sup>, already established, and thereby factions, if not fractions, occasioned. Wee have now sent you here inclosed, a copy of o<sup>r</sup> lettre [Letter xxxv] to the Speaker, of the 7th of this instant, sent by Corl. Boynton ; whereby you will p<sup>r</sup>ceyve the manner of governm<sup>t</sup> wee most desire and aime at, and w<sup>ch</sup> wee know will best please the Townsmen, who hope thei<sup>r</sup> good service lately done, is soe well accepted by the Parliam<sup>t</sup>, that such

governm<sup>t</sup> may be established over the Garrison here, as may gyve them good hopes to live more comfortably for the future, then heretofore they have done; and wee intreat you to inquire, whether Coronell ever deliv'ed the letter to the Speaker or noe, and when, and to endeavour the best you can, that the governm<sup>t</sup> here may be settled accordingly; w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope the Parliam<sup>t</sup> \* \* we comitt you to God and shall ever remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> very lo' friends,

[Copy without signatures.]

---

LETTER XXXVII.

NO DATE, [JULY, 1643.]

MR. THOMAS RAIKES AND OTHERS, TO  
MR. BARNARD AND OTHERS, IN LONDON.

PROTEST AGAINST THE INJUSTICE AND INSUFFICIENCY OF THE  
ORDER OF INDEMNITY FOR SEIZING SIR JOHN HOTHAM—  
WHAT WAS DESIRED.

GENTLEMEN,

Wee kindly salute you. Wee pray you as soone as these shall come to your hands, to meet together, and advise about the p'ticulars following; and if upon conference you shall thinke fitt, wee intreat and authorise you joyntly or sev'ally, on our behalfe, to move or petition the Parliam<sup>t</sup> or any Comittee or others, touching the same.

First, we desire you truly to informe the Parliam<sup>t</sup> of the late busines w<sup>ch</sup> happened in this towne, touching the seising and imprisonning of Sr John Hotham, Mr. John Hotham, Sr Edward Rodes, and others, and of the Magazine, Castle, Blockhouses, Ordnance, and Ammunition here, (w<sup>ch</sup> you Mr. Bernard, can truly relate, being an eye-witness thereof.) For wee p'ceyve by the orders sent downe by Sr Willm. Allinson, (some of w<sup>ch</sup> he saith,

were of his owne pëning, as indeed is verie probable,) that the House hath not beene fully enformed in the p'ticul<sup>rs</sup>.

For, first, in the order of indemnity of the Tenth of July last, a copy whereof we send inclosed : there is noe mention made of the day when the thing was done, being Thursday the 29th of June last, nor by whome the Plott was intended.

Secondly, it is not truly related how or by whome the service was p'formed, the order implying that the Comittee were appointed, and had intelligence of the designe, etc. before the act done, whereas none of the Country Gentry were called to Councell until all the danger was past, and (Mr. Bernard knoweth,) that what was then done was p'formed by the Townsmen, only assisted afterwards w<sup>th</sup> a few of Captaine Moyer's Company; and indeed the Townsmen are much discontented that their great hazard and good service done in this busines is noe more taken notice of by the House, but the praise and recompence, by them merited, attributed to strangers.

Thirdly, we conceive it fitting that in the order, the Maior, and all the Aldermen, (by whome the rest of the Com'ittee were appointed,) be ev'y of them p'ticularly named, and also Mr. Styles as already mentioned.

Fourthly, we desire a p'ticular expression and approbation, in and by the order of all such actions as have beene done by us upon, and since the Twenty Nineth of June last, as these vizt :

1.—The yssuing out of warrants, or gyving directions to search and seize the p'sons, houses, armes, [etc.,] of S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, M<sup>r</sup>. John Hotham, S<sup>r</sup>. Edward Rhodes, and others.

2.—The gyving of warrants or directions to Capt. Scarth, to sleight and throw downe the work and fortifications lately made about S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's house, at Scorbrough, and for his marching from thence with his soldiers, and w<sup>th</sup> the ordnance, am'unition, and goods there to the Towne of Beverley.

3.—To granting of warrants, comissions, or directions to raise forces, to assist the King and Parliam<sup>t</sup>, yssuing of musketts [etc.,]

forth of the Magazine here, for defence of the Towne, and for supply of the Lord Gen<sup>all</sup> Fairfax and his company, and others whome we conceived to be well affected to the Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

4.—To makeing of works and fortifications about the towne.

5.—The exchanging and releasing of prison<sup>ts</sup>.

6.—The examining upon oath of all p<sup>s</sup>ons that have beene conceived to have a hand in the plott intended against the towne, or to be disaffected to the Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

7.—The opening of all trunks, [etc.,] and paying of monies to the Captaines [etc.,] of the Garrison here, and at Beverley, and otherwise; and the furnishing of the Lord Fairfax, w<sup>th</sup> 1200<sup>li</sup>, forth of such monies as were found at the house of S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, or M<sup>r</sup> John Hotham.

8.—The impressing [etc.,] of any ship, [etc.,] or of any men or horses, upon any service or design conceived by us to be for advancem<sup>t</sup> of the Parliam<sup>ts</sup> service.

These before named are the principall things past w<sup>ch</sup> wee now remember; for w<sup>ch</sup>, or any other p<sup>t</sup>iculars you can remember, wee pray you to p<sup>c</sup>ure us an order of.

---

LETTER XXXVIII.

26 July, 1643.

THOMAS RAIKES, MAYOR OF HULL, AND THE  
ALDERMEN, TO WILLIAM LENTHALI, SPEAKER OF  
THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

REQUEST FOR MONEY AND ARMS, WITH STATEMENTS OF THE  
TOWN'S CONDITION.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Our affinity to the Northerne Army, makes us very sensible of our present condition, w<sup>ch</sup> at this time is soe neare concernm<sup>t</sup> to us, that wee are bold to rep<sup>s</sup>ent unto the Parliam<sup>t</sup>, o<sup>r</sup> knowledge and opinions thereof; humbly offering the same to

yo<sup>r</sup> speedy and grave considerations. Wee find that by the Lord Generall's retreat to this place, the envy of the Enemie is contracted upon us; and the more his Lo<sup>pp</sup> labours to reinforce; the enemy interrupts, soe that wee begin to loose o<sup>r</sup> former advantages, to witt the intercourse of the Country, and the levying of monies in all places, and indeed wee find a gen'all averseness in the com'on people, who (following the stronger p'te,) come in very slackly to o<sup>r</sup> assistance. Nor in this doe wee accompt his Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s p'sence anie unhappines, but rather a great encouragem<sup>t</sup> to us, in that wee now enjoy his assistance; hoping his p'servation will p've for the publique good. But when wee inquire into his p'sent condition, and heare his officers complayning of fyve moneths' arrears to them; and know not how soone his case may be o<sup>r</sup> owne, havin<sup>g</sup> never yet receyved one answeere of o<sup>r</sup> sev'all l'res to the Parliam<sup>t</sup>, since wee entred upon the Garrison here; wee cannot but be very much dejected. And truly when wee observed the nature of his Lo<sup>pp</sup>'s retreat, w<sup>ch</sup> was w<sup>th</sup> such confusion as that they brought but very litle or nothing w<sup>th</sup> them, wee could not choose, but much lament their sad condition, having no means to relieve them, w<sup>ch</sup> hath constreyned us, (at my Lord's request) to adventure the furnishing of his Lo<sup>pp</sup> w<sup>th</sup> 1200<sup>li</sup> forth of such monies as wee found at the howses of S<sup>r</sup> John, and M<sup>r</sup> Hotham, to preserve that remnant from scatering. And for o<sup>r</sup> owne p'ts, though wee have hitherto rec<sup>d</sup> noe further order from the Parliam<sup>t</sup>, but only for 1000<sup>li</sup> to be taken forth of these monies, for paym<sup>t</sup> of the Garrison here and at Beverley, wee have been necessitated soe much to presume upon the Parliam<sup>t</sup>'s favor and goodnes, that we have ever since the 29th of June last, (w<sup>ch</sup> day S<sup>r</sup> John and M<sup>r</sup> Hotham were here apprehended,) made bold to pay the Garrison, (amounting to about 700<sup>li</sup> weekly,) forth of the same monies, having no other meanes to keep the soldiers from disbanding. For w<sup>ch</sup> monies soe delivered to the Lord Gen'all, and paid to the Garrison, or anie more to be deliv'ed or paid forth of the same in the like nature, untill his Lo<sup>pp</sup> and wee shall be supplied w<sup>th</sup> monies from the Parliam<sup>t</sup> to make

upp the trunks againe, and to subsist otherwise for the future; wee are humble suitors that they would be pleased to grant us their warrant and order of indemnity. And S<sup>r</sup>, that you may be more willing to satisfie o<sup>r</sup> humble request, by the speedy sending downe of monies, wee thought fitt for present to send you here inclosed. an estimate, [APPENDIX] of the monies found at S<sup>r</sup> John, and M<sup>r</sup> Hotham's howses, least the quantity being thought to be more than it is, might be a means to retard the granting of o<sup>r</sup> petition; and shall shortly send you an exact accompt thereof. And truly S<sup>r</sup>, the potency of the Enemy; the weaknes of o<sup>r</sup> forces; the danger of being restreyned w<sup>th</sup>in these walls, (whereby wee are likely to be debarred of all contribution from the Country, levies of men, and other assistance); and the unwillingnes of the Lord Generall's forces to recruit; w<sup>ch</sup> (as wee conceyve,) is for lack of assurance of pay, stirrs us upp to importune, and implore yo<sup>r</sup> speedy ayd, in such manner as both they and the Garrisons here, may receive a comfortable subsistence. And S<sup>r</sup>, wee shall humbly offer this further unto you, that in case the Enemy shall happen to gaine the Towne of Beverley, w<sup>ch</sup> (as we are informed) is not to be opposed if the Enemy shall bend his whole force against it, (it being a place of very great difficulty to hold,) he will therew<sup>th</sup> engrosse the East-riding of Yorkshire [the draft of this letter says "County of Holderness,"]; and then wee must be wholly left to the Sea for our relief (w<sup>ch</sup> will be a great hasard to keep open,) and then how unuseful we shall be to the publiq'—nay, how unfit to preserve o<sup>r</sup>selves, you may easily judge; to p<sup>r</sup>vent w<sup>ch</sup>, and remedy the evils happened, wee shall humbly recommend to yo<sup>r</sup> judgem<sup>ts</sup>:

1.—That timely satisfaction be given to their Comand<sup>rs</sup> for their encouragem<sup>t</sup> concerning what is past, and some hopefull assurance for the comfortable subsistence of them and us for the future.

2.—That a speedy and convenient supply of armes may be sent hither to furnish the Lord Gen<sup>'</sup>all's recruits, and o<sup>r</sup> owne stores.

3.—That hee may be ordered to recruit w<sup>th</sup> all speed, otherwise the neglect may loose the opportunity w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be regained.

These things wee humbly offer, and w<sup>th</sup> them o<sup>r</sup> endeavo<sup>rs</sup>,

wherein wee may expresse o'selves servants to the publike ; and doe assure you, you have not more faithfull servants then are

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friends to serve you

THOMAS RAIKES, Maior.

[Not further signed.]

Kingston upon Hull,

the 26th of July, 1643.

post script—S<sup>r</sup>, wee heretofore sent you upp some examinations, [a draft of this letter says, by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Allinson,] wee now send you others all taken here against S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, and M<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, w<sup>ch</sup> wee pray you dispose of as app'teynes. Wee have also sent you a list of the p'sent state of the Towne. and of the Magazine and Garrison here, wherew<sup>th</sup> wee pray you acquaint the house, and according to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdomes and our necessities to take them into yo<sup>r</sup> grave considerations for our speedy relief.

[INDORSEMENT

*For o<sup>r</sup> honourable friend, Willm. Lenthall, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Speaker of the Com'ons howse in Parliam<sup>t</sup>, these p'sent.]*

---

### LETTER XXXIX.

14 AUGUST, 1643.

THE CORPORATION, BY THOS. RAIKES, TO WILLIAM  
LENTHALL, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF  
COMMONS.

MONEY FOUND WITH THE HOTHAMS, AND CLAIMED BY  
LADY ANDERSON, BUT PAID TO LORD FAIRFAX—REQUEST  
FOR INDEMNITY FROM PARLIAMENT.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Wee have but this very day rec<sup>d</sup> from the Comittee for safety of the Kingdome, their letter to us, dated the *xiiij<sup>th</sup>* of July last, whereby wee are now fully assured of that w<sup>ch</sup> wee have



soe long heard, (the establishment of M<sup>r</sup> Maior, S<sup>r</sup> Math. Boynton, and others, a Committee here, and of some instructions to be sent downe for that purpose,) w<sup>ch</sup> truly wee conceive very needfull to be done; and intreat you be a meanes to hasten. In the meane time, (as wee have hitherto bene,) wee shall continue willing to assist the Lord Fairfax, now Governo<sup>r</sup> of the Towne, in anie thing that may conduce to the good and safety thereof (as is required), the Towne, Magazine and Forts being very chearfully and w<sup>th</sup>out any opposition deliv<sup>d</sup> upp to his Lo<sup>pp</sup><sup>s</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup>., the xxviij<sup>th</sup> of July last; being the same day that he receyved his ordinance from the Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

S<sup>r</sup>, Wee rec<sup>d</sup> an order of the hono<sup>ble</sup> Howse of Com<sup>'</sup>ons, to deliver to the Lady Anderson, such monies, plate, and goods, as upon examination should appeare p<sup>'</sup>perly to belong unto S<sup>r</sup> Henry Anderson, and wee are more than importun<sup>d</sup> by her Ladishipp for a great summe of mony (1400<sup>li</sup> in gold) that was found in her chamber at M<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's howse, upon search made there for M<sup>r</sup> Hotham's monie. Shee claimes the monie to be her owne, but we find her so exceeding various, and uncertaine in her owne examinations, and such improbabilities thereof by other examinations and concurring circumstances, that wee could not be satisfied that any p<sup>'</sup>te of the monies belonged to her, and therefore wee have according to the order of the Howse, of the 14<sup>th</sup> of July last, delivered the same over w<sup>th</sup> other monies and goods to the Lo. Gen. Fairfax And that we may not be thought to doe this w<sup>th</sup>out grounde, wee have herewithall sent you, not only coppies of the examinations, but a collection in writing of some few observations therein, and touching that busines, together w<sup>th</sup> the girdle and waistcoat of canvas, out of w<sup>ch</sup> 340<sup>li</sup> of the gold mentioned to be in the cyprus boxe, was sowed or twilted, the boxe being sealed upp, w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's seale of arms (as in the said note or collection is expressed), humbly referring the same to yo<sup>r</sup> farther consideration.

S<sup>r</sup>. (as heretofore), wee are now againe humble suitors that

you would be pleased to send us downe an order of indempnity for all o<sup>r</sup> actions, done by anie of the Comittee here, or w<sup>ch</sup> shall be done by anie of us in that way; or by any other that hath bene employed by us, untill the intended instructions shall be sent downe (w<sup>ch</sup> wee desire may be hastened,) and from thenceforth, for whatsoever wee shall doe in pursuance of the same instructions. Such other examinations and pap's not formerly sent unto you, as we have now taken, or are come to o<sup>r</sup> hands, concerning the busines ag<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, and M<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, wee have now herewith sent you. And soe w<sup>th</sup> the tender of o<sup>r</sup> services to you, wee take leave and remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> most affectionate friends to serve you,  
Kingston upon Hull,  
the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of August, 1643.

Wee have therfor for the p'sent upon my Lord Generall's importunat and continuall demands, and the insivilitie of his p'sent and extreame necessitie, payed him 1000<sup>li</sup> of the same moneyes, w<sup>ch</sup> we intended otherwise to have deposited, as we have done the residew, which is 400<sup>li</sup>, till we shall receyve further direction from the ho<sup>ble</sup> house.

[INDORSEMENT

*For o<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> friend Willm. Lenthall, Esquire, Speaker of the hono<sup>ble</sup> Howse of Com'ons in Parliam<sup>t</sup>, these p'sent.]*

---

LETTER XL.

27 August, 1643.

LORD FAIRFAX.

COMMISSION TO DIVERS PERSONS TO SEARCH OUT MALIGANTS,  
AND RAISE MEANS.

FORASMUCH as I amertainely informed that ther are diverse dangerous and malevolent p'sons, as well inhabitants as others, now resideing within the towne of Hull, who, by their disaffected

car'iages, and, (as is suspected,) holdeing secreet intelligence with the enymie, doe playnelye manefest how unworthye they are of the p'tection of this place ; I doe therefore hereby authorise S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax, Kt., S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton, S<sup>r</sup> Henry Fowlis, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Maulev'er, S<sup>r</sup> Willm. S<sup>t</sup> Quintin, baro<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Fairfax, S<sup>r</sup> Rich. Darley, S<sup>r</sup> John Bouchier, S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Allanson, K<sup>t</sup>. Colonell Lambartt, Major Rookebye, Capt. Copley, Fran. Lassells, Esq., Capt. Bright, Capt. Waters, Capt. Bladon, M<sup>r</sup> Alder. Barnard, M<sup>r</sup> Alderman Denman, M<sup>r</sup> Alderman Pople, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wood, Sheriffe, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson, and M<sup>r</sup> Penrose, or any fower of them, whereof M<sup>r</sup> Maior or S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton to be one, requesteing also the former Maior of this towne, in whose fidelity and care I repose speciall confidence, to be assisteing herein, to enquire and enforme themselves by the exam<sup>tions</sup> of any p'sons whom they shall conceive to be able to give them intelligence, what inhabitants there be, or strangers residing in this town, that are mallignants, and to certefye me therof who they be that are now imployed by way of Factorage for Yorke or other places, what goods they have now here, where, and whose they are, and likewise to seize the estaits of such as they shall judge to be ill-affected, as also to compound with such p'sons as they shall conceive to be able to lend or contribute money or goods towards the p'sent service, and to demand of them for the s'd service, such stores (upon ev'ye p'son respectivelye,) as they shall conceive to be p'portionable to their estates.

Given under my hand and seale at Kingston upon Hull, this 27<sup>th</sup> Daye of August, 1643.

FER. FAIRFAX.

[The seal, at the head of the Commission, bears the Fairfax shield with eight quarterings, and is about three quarters of an inch in diameter.]

## LETTER XLI.

24 DECEMBER, 1644.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE MAYOR AND  
ALDERMEN OF HULL.A MINISTER FOR HULL—DIVISION OF THE HULL PARISHES—THE  
PROPOSED TREATY—THE HOTHAMS—ETC.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 21st of December I rec<sup>d</sup>. At this instant I shall acquaint Mr. Coleman w<sup>th</sup> your desires. I have often spoken to him. I doubt not but wee shall p'vaile w<sup>th</sup> him to come to you when the Assembly will dispence with him (although I heare his parishoners are very unwilling to part w<sup>th</sup> him). Multiplicitie of businesse in the House of Commons doth yet hinder the report of businesse. I doe often put the Chaireman in mind of it. I shall take care to have your p'ishes divided according to your desires. Both Houses of Parliament and the Commissioners for Scotland have returned answe<sup>r</sup> to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that they will have a treaty. The instructions for the manner are not yet agreed upon. There hath been strange tampering lately from Oxford in divers places, and severall Commissions sent from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>. Dover Castle was one fort they arrived at amongst divers others, but it pleased God there treachery was discovered. The Commissioners from the Queene of Sweathland hath beene received by a Committee of both Houses. The letter I brought hath not beene yet red in the House of Commons. Yesterday S<sup>r</sup> Alexander Cary, who had been a member of the House of Commons, was beheaded; his treachery they say was not so foule as the Hothams'. This day S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham after a long debate was reprimanded untill Tuesday next; his sonne is to receive his sentence this day. They both deserve death. I beleve they will hardly escape. The ordinance th<sup>t</sup> no member of either house shall enjoy any office millitary or civill during this war is past in the House of Commons. It now remaines

in the house of Lords. One clause is th<sup>t</sup> the next to the Commanders in Cheife have the Command for 40 dayes from the 9th of December except it be otherwayes determined by both Houses. I desire to know from you who you would have to command at Hull, and soe with my best respects remembred to you all I remaine your friend to serve you,

PER. PELHAM.

Westminster the 24th of December, 1644.

---

LETTER XLII.

14 January, 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THOMAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL, AND THE ALDERMEN.

A GUARD FOR THE NORTHERN COASTS CANNOT YET BE URGED—  
EXECUTION OF LAUD—TREATY OF UXBRIDGE—BATTLE OF ABINGTON  
ASSAULT ON PLYMOUTH.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 10th instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. I cannot as yet accomplish your desire, by reason of such great immergent affairs in the House of Commons. The House hath resolved to receive noe privat businesse untill they have settled a constant p'vision for the payment of there armies, agreed upon the treaty for a well grounded peace, settled Church government, and also made p'vision for the Navy. Then I doubt not but they will take care for a guard for our Northern Coast. I have acquainted divers of my friends what great losses our porte sustains for want of it. Upon Fryday last the Bishop of Canterbury, upon his petition, had the hono<sup>r</sup> to lose his head; else he had beene hang'd, drawne, and q'rtred. Yesterday the House of Commons went to the Lords to press them to passe the ordinance th<sup>t</sup> noe member of either house should injoy any office, civill or milletary. This day we are informed th<sup>t</sup> in steed of passing it, they have rejected it; what the House of Commons will doe upon it, is not yet resolved of.

The treaty is appointed to be at Uxbridge. The commissioners are named; 4 of the House of Lords, vidz: the Earle of Northumberland, the Earle of Salisbury, the Earle of Pembroke, and the Earle of Denby; 8 of the House of Commons, vidz: My Lord Wainman, Mr. Hollice, Mr. Perpoint, Mr. Whitlock, Young S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane, Mr. Sollicitor, Mr. Crew, and Mr. Prideaux.

If they at Oxford be as desirious of peace as wee, I hope god will give a blessing to it. This day we had good newes from Abington; Prince Rupert and Prince Morice came with a great force of horse and foote against them, and were valiantly repulst to their great losse. Some carts were laden w<sup>th</sup> there dead bodyes, besydes those th<sup>t</sup> were drowned, and carryed away upon horse-backe. One Gouge was slaine, who they say was the best commander the King had, besyde divers others. This day I hear S<sup>r</sup> Richard Grenvill, after he had entred 3 of there works at Plimmouth, was beate out of them to his great losse. You may p<sup>'</sup>ceive how active they are when they are about a treaty, but it pleaseth god to blast there designses. Not else at p<sup>'</sup>sent, but th<sup>t</sup> I remain your very Loving freind,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

I rec<sup>d</sup> your money of Mr. Fowler; there are also 4 Scotch Commiss<sup>rs</sup> to treat.

Westminster, the 14th of January, 1644.

[INDORSEMENT

*For the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> Nicholas Denman, Maior in Kingston upon Hull, these.]*

[Re<sup>d</sup> the 16th January, an<sup>o</sup> 1644.]

---

LETTIER XLIII.

11 February, 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL.

THE TREATY OF UXBRIDGE—THE POLICY OF THE PARLIAMENT  
THE HULL CHARTER—THE HULL FEE-FARM.

Gentlemen—your letters I recd. The last post I did omit writing

by some just occasions. I had noe good newes then to acquaint you withall, neither have I at p'sent. As for our treaty at Uxbridge I expect noe good issue, more than half of the tyme being expended and nothing concluded. His Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth justifie the cessation w<sup>th</sup> the Irish rebells. This day wee were informed th<sup>t</sup> some of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commissioners at Uxbridge are raising a p'tie of five thousand men, to bring a petition to the Commissioners for peace, and not discovered to our Commissioners untill 12 a Clocke the last night. You may p'ceive what Counsell is p'dominant; wee conceive the Queen's (though absent). Our great businesse now is to have a good army in the feild, and a Navy by sea, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope ere long wee shall injoy. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax is expected dayly, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope may settle our army. Wee have spent some dayes about the Navy. To-morrow morning the Commissioners for the Customes are to returne an answer p'ossitively whither they will advance such somes of money as will set out a summer fleete; if not, other men will doe it. 70,000<sup>li</sup> must be p'sently advanced. It is tyme we had shippes at Sea. I did advize you formerly to make use of your Charters to p'vent unfree men from trading in your towne. I have spoken w<sup>th</sup> divers Lawyers of our house, one a Sergeant at Law, who 'made some scruple about forraigne bought, forraigne sould, for seasure, but you may distraine at the least if your Charter be confirmed by act of Parliament. You may p'ceede accordingly, if not p'vent these inconveniences, and as I writ you formerly if any thing happen to your disadvantage let me suffer (although your Recorder's advice be to the contrary). Old S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane hath beene with me divers tymes about your fee farme, I told him th<sup>t</sup> was a small some in regard what you had done for the Parliament, besyde th<sup>t</sup>, I was informed th<sup>t</sup> 10,000<sup>li</sup> would not make good the repaires of the blockhouse, wales, getties, etc. I think it convenient th<sup>t</sup> you should have the moneys in your hands for the year past. I suppose Mr. Ripley hath his ready.

This day Macquire, a Barron of Ireland, was condemned; his sentence was to be hanged, etc. The House sits soe late,

and wee usually receive our letters soe late, th<sup>t</sup> I am forst to conclude, but still to remaine

Your affectionate friend to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Feb. the 11th, 1644.

— —  
*LETTER XLIV.*

13 February, 1644-5.

MICHAEL CORBETT TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL.

EXCESSIVE POOR ASSESSMENT UPON A TRADING SUB-COMMISSIONER  
OF EXCISE, (NOT BEING A FREEMAN.)

S<sup>r</sup>

By com'and of the Com'ittee of Examinations, I am hereby to signify unto you, That upon hearing of the Information of the Sub-Com<sup>rs</sup> of Excise for Hull, It was in perticular complayned of by M<sup>r</sup>. Nelthorpe, th<sup>t</sup> he is assessed at 50s. a weeke to the poore, for non payment whereof. his goods have been distreyned to a considerable value.

The Com'ittee, beinge of opinion That his complainte is proper for yo<sup>r</sup> cognizance, and the party greived to be relieved by you, have com'anded me hereby to informe so much unto you, not doubting but you will do herein what is agreeable to Law and Justice. Thus havinge no more at present, I rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured freind to serve you

MIKE CORBETT.

Westm<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>o</sup> Feb<sup>ry</sup>, 1644.

[INDORSEMENT

*To his very lovinge freind Nicholas Denman, Esq., Maior of the Towne of Kingston upon Hull, these p<sup>resent</sup>. Re<sup>d</sup>. the 28th February, An<sup>o</sup> 1644.]*



## LETTER XLV.

18th February, 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL, AND THE ALDERMEN.

TREATY OF UXBRIDGE—SUPPLIES FROM THE CUSTOMS—COLONEL

OVERTON'S WISH TO COME TO HULL—THE NEW

MODELLED ARMY.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 14th of February I rec<sup>d</sup> this day. Wee are glad to heare of the great hopes you have that Scarbrough shall be taken. These p'ts afford little good newes. Wee expect noe good by the treaty. The House hath given them 4 dayes more to treat besyde the 20 dayes, because the first day was spent in complements, and 3 Sundays exempted. Wee hope wee shall have an army in the feild very shortly, to be commanded by S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax, and a Navy at sea now th<sup>t</sup> the house hath made choise of new commissioners, to mannage the Customes, vidz: Mr. Samuells Avory, Mr. Richard Baitman, Mr. Christopher Packe, Mr. Charles Floyd, and Mr. Walter Boothby, who are forthw<sup>th</sup> to advance 50,000<sup>li</sup>, and have p'mised to furnish what moneys shall be requisite for the supply of the Navy. You writ you conceived your p'portion was to' great for Ireland; the House doth allwayes goe by a certaine rule w'ch cannot be altered. The ordinance for S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax is past w'ch I thought to have sent you in print, but th<sup>t</sup> I finde errors in it. Coronell Overton hath written to me to desire th<sup>t</sup> he may be in Hull w<sup>th</sup> his regiment when there is an alteration of government. You may do as you please. I conceive they have beene allwayes faythfull to you. I will doe nothing w<sup>thout</sup> your advice. The forces that should have gone to releive Weymouth under S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Waller are unwilling, divers of them, to march under his Command. This new moddell causeth a great alteration; there are great distractions in our army, (I pray

god unite them). This w<sup>th</sup> my best respects rememb<sup>r</sup>ed to you all, I remaine,

Your freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 18th of Feb., 1644.

[INDORSEMENT

*For the Right wor<sup>th</sup> Nicholas Denman, Maior, at Kingston upon Hull, these :]*

[Re<sup>d</sup>. the 21th Feb An<sup>o</sup> 1644.]

---

LETTER XLVI.

28 February, 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL, AND THE ALDERMEN.

END OF THE TREATY OF UXBRIDGE—THE ARMY—TAKING OF  
SHREWSBURY—PROSPECTS OF THE YEAR,—ETC.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 21st I received. I am fully satisfied about your governer. When there is an alteration, I could doe noe lesse then acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> the desire of the other. This day I have not seen Mr. Coleman. I make noe question, but he is yours, as he hath tould me. But in regard the treaty is ended, I hope w<sup>th</sup>in few dayes we shall have the report made for maintenance of your preachers. I conceive it better to forbear to desire his possitive answere untill th<sup>t</sup> be done. Our Commissioners came yesterday from Uxbridge. They have taken a greate deale of paines. As they tould me, they sate up often untill 4 a clocke in the morning, and soe did end there treaty upon Saturday last, (or rather upon Sunday morning). This day they had thancks from the House, as they justly did meritt. The witte of Oxford could not outwit them. Our intentions were really for peace; the others did nothing but equivocate, w<sup>ch</sup> I

suppose you will see in print ere long. Our businesse in the House is now to have a good Navy at sea, and a good army under the command of S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will speedily be accomplished. The Londoners, having encouragement from the House, will raise a great army, as divers of them have informed me. Since the rising of the House, we have newes that Shrewesbury is taken by Coronell Mitton, a place of very great consequence, w<sup>ch</sup> was the inrode for his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to bring in his Welch forces.

The States' ambassadors, who came lately from Oxford, were re<sup>ed</sup> into the House upon there desires. There harangue in French gave noe great content; of th<sup>t</sup> you may heare more heereafter. The House of Commons gave S<sup>r</sup> John Meldrum, for his good service 1000<sup>l</sup>, and his man that brought his letters 20<sup>l</sup>. In man's judgment this is like to be a bloody summer, except god in his mercy doe reconcile these grave distractions. This with my best respects remembred to you all, I remaine

Your faythfull freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 28th of Feb., 1644.

LETTER XLVII.

4 March, 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL.

TOLLS PAID BY MERCHANTS, NON-FREEMEN—THE EXCISE OF HULL—  
THE FALL OF WEYMOUTH—THE ARMY, ETC.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the first instant I received. This day I spoke with Mr. Corbut, and acquainted him w<sup>th</sup> what he had written to you. He told me he was injoyned by the Committee to write to you. When I was at the Committee they were of

another mind. I tould them he was soe assest for his great trade, being not a freeman. I am of severall other Committees, th<sup>t</sup> I seldome attend that Committee. His letter is very faire to doe that w<sup>ch</sup> is agreeable to law and justice; I tould him this day that by th<sup>t</sup> rule they might asesse him 5<sup>n</sup> per weeke. in regard of his greate trading. He will gaine nothing by contending w<sup>th</sup> the towne of Hull. I am confident the House will doe nothing to your p<sup>j</sup>udice, therefore I desire you that you would p<sup>ce</sup>ede against unfree men. This day I spoke with him th<sup>t</sup> solicits the businesse for the Commissioners of Excize, and did acquaint him w<sup>th</sup> what you writ. I tould him we had merchants of qualitie that did not retaile, and th<sup>t</sup> if if that course were taken it would overthrow all trade. He tould me I should have what done I desired, and that there intentions were to incourage merchants; he also tould me it would be some disgrace to them to put them out now, but I p<sup>ce</sup>ive by him, if they be continued untill the next q<sup>ter</sup>, th<sup>t</sup> will be all. The Excize at Hull is for payment of the Garrison. I suppose your Governor may give directions in th<sup>t</sup> case, but the ordinance is cleare, th<sup>t</sup> the first buyer from the merchant is to pay the Excize. If they doe p<sup>s</sup>ist in that error, pray let me heare from you, and if there masters will not reforme it, I will complaine to the House.

Wee have this day very good newes of the takeing of Waymouth, and all the works, Goring being before it w<sup>th</sup> some thousands. We lost but ten men and they had divers hundreds slaine, and many taken prisoners. They write, they will lessen the number by hanging some of the townsmen for there treachery. This was a towne of that consequence to the king for intelligence out of France, etc., that we excepted some letters written by S<sup>r</sup> Lewis Dives, to the Earle of Bristol, to send what forces he could, for in the losse of that towne, the Crown was at stake. God hath shewen himselfe very gracious unto us since the treaty. This is conceived to be a remarkable act of god's goodnes to us, that he would deliver that towne by such a small

number, the forces that were sent for there releife not being come to them. Upon wednesday, the 12th of this instant, is a Day of thancksegiving by both Houses; at Christe Church in London, the Lord Maior and his bretheren will be there. It is for the taking of the towns of Scarbrough. Shrewsbury, and Waymouth. This evening both House went to the Common Counsell in London, to borrow 80,000<sup>li</sup> for the advancing of Sr Tho. Fairfax and his army. The ordinance for his officers is past the House of Commons, and now remains w<sup>th</sup> the House of Lodes. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all, I remaine,

Your very loving freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 4th of March, 1644.

### LETTER XLVIII.

Yorke, vii<sup>o</sup> Marcii, 1644-5.

## ORDER OF THE NORTHERN COMMITTEE AS TO DELINQUENTS.

It is this day ordered that the Maiors of Hull and Beverley for the time being, Sr W<sup>m</sup> St Quintin, Knight and Baronet, Coll. John Maulyverer, Lieut. Governor of Hull, together w<sup>th</sup> the other Gent. that were form'ly appointed by the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Fairfax to be a Constant Committee at Hull, or any three of them, shall inform themselves, by all wayes and meanes whatsoev' of those Delinquents, w<sup>ch</sup>, by the suddaine breaking upp of that Comittee, were not called in question before them, and certify us thereof w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed, that such p'ceedings may be made against them, as shall be thought agreeable to equity and justice.

FER. FAIRFAX,  
FRAN. PIERREPONT,  
J. DARLEY.

## LETTER XLIX.

11 March. 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL, AND THE ALDERMEN.

THE POOR ASSESSMENTS—WAR NEWS—DEFEAT IN THE NORTH.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 8th instant I received. I spoke w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Corbut this day, and did acquaint him of the inconvenience to have witnesses examined at York, concerning the sub-commissioners for excize. He tould me he was willing it should be examined at Hull. This afternoone they had so much businesse that I could not git a motion made. Against the next post I hope to p<sup>cure</sup> an order to have the businesse examined at Hull. I tould him wee had a Committe there made by Parliament. The Committee doth carry a faire respect to the Commissioners of Excize, in regard they advance great sommes of monney for the use of the Parliament.

We were sorry to heare of the ill newes in the North. It semes they had bad intelligence, when the enemie found them in disorder. The House have beene about bringing up the Scoth army southward.

S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax wants about 7000 foote to make up his army, w<sup>ch</sup> must be raised by a presse. The Cittie will furnish 80,000<sup>l</sup> to set forward his army. We hear the king is drawing his forces into the field. This weeke affords little newes. The p<sup>ticulars</sup> of the good newes I writ you of the last week, I send you here inclosed, and w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred to you all, I remaine,

Your loving freinde,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 11th of March, 1644.

## LETTER L.

15 March, 1644-5.

## THE COMMITTEE OF BOTH KINGDOMS

TO THE COMMITTEE AT HULL, FOR THE ASSESSMENTS FOR THE  
RELIEF OF THE BRITISH ARMY IN IRELAND.

Gentlemen,

The Com'ittee for the Two Kingdomes, (to whose disposall are com'itted the money and provision that shall arise by the Ordinance of Parliamt of the eighteenth of October last, for the releif of the British Armie in Ireland), finding that no returne hath yet been made, nor any Accompt yet given of the Ordinance from that Towne, Notw<sup>th</sup>standing, the same was long since sent you, accompanied w<sup>th</sup> the L<sup>r</sup>es of the Speakers of both Houses, and seconded by L<sup>r</sup>es from this Com'ittee; and being much solicited for supply of the pressing wants of those Armies, and for discharging of the engagem<sup>ts</sup> they have already contracted for Victuall, Armes, and Clothes for that purpose they have thought fitt hereby to recom<sup>d</sup>end againe unto you very earnestly, (and as a matter importing the very preservation of those Armies, and consequently of the whole well affected Protestant party there), the prosecution of that Ordinance and the levies of money required thereby, in the manner and for the time prescribed by the Speakers' L<sup>r</sup>es, w<sup>th</sup> time is now about a moneth since expired, And because you are farre distant from London, where the Tre<sup>r</sup>s appointed by that Ordinance doe reside, so that the corne, provisions, and money, that are, or shalbe gathered in that towne, cannot w<sup>th</sup> any conveniency be drawne to their hands so im<sup>e</sup>diately as the Ordinance may seeme to direct, nor with any advantage at all to the service, This Com'ittee have also thought good to let you know, that they have authorized and appointed Anthony Kirle, Gent., (who is imployed by those that have contracted for great quantities of provisions,) to take and

receive from time to time from your Collector or Receiver generall, such Corne, Victuall, and Money, as they have, or shall have collected in pursuance of that Ordinance, and to give notes under his hand and seale, acknowledging the receipt thereof in quantity and value, Which notes or the duplicates of them being viewed, allowed, and attested by you, or any Two of you, and returned to the Tre'srs in London, appointed by the Ordinance, those Tre'srs are to charge themselves as for so much received by them from those respective Collectors, and to give them such formall and finall acquittances for the same, as the Ordinance doth prescribe or direct, Which being for the better accomodation of the service, and ease to the collectors, the Com'ittee desire may be observed. So not doubting of your care and affectionate proceeding herein, wee rest

Signed in the name and by the warrant  
of the Com'ittee of both Kingdomes, by  
Your very loveing friends,

W. SAY AND SEALE. LOUDONN.

Derby House,  
xv<sup>o</sup> Martij, 1644.

---

LETTER LI.

18 March, 1644-5.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 15th instant I received. W<sup>th</sup> some difficultie at the Committee for Examinations, I p<sup>c</sup>ured an order to have the businesse betwixt our neighbours and the Sub-Commissioners examined at Hull, by the Maior, the Governor, and S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton. I assure you I was strongly opposed by the Commissioners for Excize. They had divers that spoke for them to have the businesse examined at Yorke, by that Committee. Nelthorpe writs th<sup>t</sup> he doth not kepe open his shop, as th<sup>t</sup> you have assest him at 50s. p<sup>r</sup> weeke merely because he was a Sub-Commissioner. I tould them it was in respect of



his great trade. They thought 50s. p' week was very much. He p'cured a letter from my Lord Fairfax, one his behalfe, of his good service, and how he had suffered. Mr. Corbut was p'sent, but Mr. Whitterker had the Chaire that day. They were vext that they had not there wills to have the witnesses examined at Yorke. This day I did not meete with the Chaireman for Sequestrations, therefore I can write nothing at p'sent concerning S<sup>r</sup> Michaell Wharton. You shall heare more p' the next post.

Here is little newes at p'sent. This Day the Lords past the ordinance for S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax, soe that I hope he will have a good army shortly. It was much obstructed in the Lords' House, and past with difficulty. I have sent you the Directory for the publike worship of god. I send you here inclosed the order th<sup>t</sup> past this evening at the Committee for Examinations. Wee heare they are devided at Oxford. We wish an ill agreement amongst them. The Lord Savill is come to town. I heare more will come in. Thus, with my best respects to you all, I remaine,

Your loving freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 18th of March, 1644.

What I write to you is made knowne to the Committee. w<sup>ch</sup> I wonder at.

---

LETTER LII.

8 April, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL, AND THE ALDERMEN.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the first instant I rec<sup>d</sup> with some former letters. The other weeke wee thought the post could not passe by reason of forces from Newark, w<sup>ch</sup> plundered Lincolnshire, and this last week I was in the Cuntry, w<sup>ch</sup> caused me to omit writing. Upon the receipt of yours to the Committee for Sequestrations, I acquainted the chairman Sergeant Wild, who

ordered th<sup>t</sup> you should have a copy of S<sup>r</sup> Michaell Warton's petition. I spoke to the Clarke, and sent severall tymes to him for it. It seems it is not to be found. It is the knight's fault th<sup>t</sup> he did not carry it downe w<sup>th</sup> him. His wittnesses may be examined upon oath w<sup>th</sup> you, according to the order of the Committee. The Chairman tould mee there is sufficient to make him a Delinquent.

There was a petition p<sup>r</sup>ferred against the towne of Hull, at the Committee for Examinations, for the greate assesments of Cittizens and others, some they say 3<sup>li</sup> a weeke, when the best men in towne pay but 1s. I was not p<sup>r</sup>sent at the Delivery of the petition, but some freinds in my absence spoke for our towne, and since, I have spoken w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Corbut. This day some spoke to me who it seems trade at Hull. I wisht them to complaine to the House. I conceive they will have small redresse th<sup>t</sup> way. The Speaker tould me you were in his debt 5<sup>li</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ann'. I askt him how many years. He replied 6 or 7, but would not advise me to write to you.

For newes wee have not much, but th<sup>t</sup> since the ordinance past for S<sup>r</sup> Tho Fairfax, the Commanders and souldiers come in unanimosly. S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Waller, Cromwell and Haborne [?] are about 8,000 strong; little done as yet. W<sup>th</sup> my best respects, I remaine,

Your freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 8th of April, 1645.

---

*LETTER LIII.*

8 April, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P, TO THE MAYOR OF HULL.

Mr. Maior,

Yours of the 5th instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. It is soe late at p<sup>r</sup>sent, th<sup>t</sup> I must be breife. My desire is to correspond w<sup>th</sup> yourselfe. I conceive wee have false bretheren amongst us. I

am glad you hold Nelthorpe at stones end. I imagine our townsmen will make good profe against him. I wonder he should say I p'mist any mittigation of his assesment, or delivery of his goods, or th<sup>t</sup> I should shew your letters to his freind. I have shewed somthing to Corbut, as the reason why he was so assest. My desposition is such th<sup>t</sup> I care for noe Chairman, noe further then I finde him for the publique. I tould M<sup>r</sup> Corbut that I wondered he would send for Hull men soe far, when there intentions were for the publique; I expected better respects from him. He tould me he did not know they were Hull men. I am confident you neede not feare any committee to doe you any p<sup>r</sup>judice. I doe not spend 500<sup>li</sup> p' ann' here for nothing. I have noe ende of my owne. My ambition is to do you and your towne service. I have rec<sup>d</sup> 30<sup>li</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Fowler, for w<sup>ch</sup> I know you deserve thancks. As yet I cannot give you any good accompt concerning the King of Denmark. Wee doe not feare him nor any else th<sup>t</sup> desire to be enemys to this state.

I thank you for your care of my health. The last week I was in the Cuntry w<sup>th</sup> a virtuous Lady, w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose is an offence may be p'doned, and with my best respects to you and your good wife, I remaine,

Yours to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 8th of Ap. 1645.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> Nicholas Denman, Maior at Kingston upon Hull, these.]*

---

LETTER LIV.

15 April, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 12th instant I received, whereby I p'ceive how you are oprest by the Londoners. I shall doe what I can to p<sup>r</sup>vent complaints to the House, but if they doe complaine

I suppose they will have small incouragement to offer any injury to the towne of Hull. I askt the Speaker this day for what he should have rec<sup>d</sup> a Fee from the Towne of Hull, and th<sup>t</sup> if you had knowne of any such soe due to him you would not have been in arrears. He was unwilling to tell me what it was for, but sayd you did usually pay him such a fee, but now he tould me he was not in councell for you. I askt him if it were concerning the blockhouses. He tould me yes, but would not have had me written to you. This I leave to your consideration.

I spoke this day w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Coleman. I hope he will be w<sup>th</sup> you ere long. I tould him th<sup>t</sup> the maintenance for ministers would be in generall throughout the kingdome, to be settled by an ordinance of Parliament out of the Deans and Chapters, etc.

The Lords and Commons being now displaced out of all offices, Civill and Millitary, there are sev<sup>t</sup>all Committees of Lords and Commons named, and to be named, for the Admiraltie, the Revenue, and for placing of new governors in Castles and Townes th<sup>t</sup> were commanded by members of either houses. That Committee should have sate yesterday, where I did attend, and have acquainted divers of them of your desires. I p<sup>c</sup>eive there is a designe to put in a stranger upon you, and no Northerne man, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope by the means of my freinds I shall p<sup>r</sup>vent, but I know noe other way then by nominating S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax, w<sup>ch</sup> I intend to-morrow. This afternoon I waited upon him, and tould him my intentions and your desires, w<sup>ch</sup> he took very kindly and hath p<sup>r</sup>mist me th<sup>t</sup> if it be conferrd upon him, he will substitute M<sup>r</sup> Malleveror according to your desire. I p<sup>c</sup>eive by your Northerne Burgesses th<sup>t</sup> they have noe desire th<sup>t</sup> Mr. Malleveror should command at Hull. They say he is strange to them, and soe he is to most of the House. He would not have beene nominated in the House w<sup>th</sup>out much difficulty. I hope the other way will take. Here is little newes this weeke, but what we learne out of . . . . w<sup>ch</sup> I send you inclosed. I suppose the Scoth army will now advance. Old S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane, Mr. Hatcher, and Mr. Darley, are ordered to desyre there

speedy march. Prince Rupert's forces wee heare are marcheing towards Chester, w<sup>ch</sup> is close beseeged. The Scoth th<sup>t</sup> ly about Hallifax are to advance to S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Breerton. Wee heare there are 4, or 500 risen in Kent. I spoke w<sup>th</sup> some knights of th<sup>t</sup> County, who tell me there are as many thousands pursuing them. If the Lords will passe the Commission for Martiall law, I beleeve many of them will suffer. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred to you all, I remaine,

Your very Loving freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 15th of April, 1645.

---

LETTER LV.

22 April, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATON.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 18th instant I received, as alsoe Mr. Maior's of the 14th. As I writ you there was much labouring to have put a new Governor uppon you, w<sup>ch</sup> was one of the Earle of Laister's sonns. I did acquaint divers of my freinds of your desyres for Collonel Mauliverer. It seems he lives far remote from our Yorkshire Burgesses; they tould me they did not know him. P<sup>r</sup>ceiving that he was not knowne to the House, it being a Towne of that consequence, I saw small hopes to accomplish your desires by nominating him, although the nomination was refer'd to a Committee of Lords and Commons to p<sup>r</sup>sent names to the Houses. In the interim I tooke the boldnesse in the House of Commons to desire that S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax might be the Governor of Hull, w<sup>ch</sup> past both houses that day w<sup>th</sup> little opposition. I did acquaint S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax the day before w<sup>th</sup> my intentions, and your desires for Collonel Mauliveror. He

took it as a great favour, and p'mist before S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington and my selfe, that if he were made Governor, you should have him you desired. Since that, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. and my selfe writ to him, that we might have some intimations from him, th<sup>t</sup> I might have given you notice by this post. of his pleasure herein. This day S<sup>r</sup> Tho Widdrington tould me, th<sup>t</sup> Collonel White tould him, he did app've of Collonel Mauliv'er. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax hath not yet rec<sup>d</sup> his Commission for Governor of Hull. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington hath p'mist by this post to write to my Lord Fairfax, to desire his Lordship to write to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax, to substitute Collonel Maliverer, soe that I make no question but you will have asmuch as you desyred, and one of the most eminent p'sons in the kingdome in the eye of the Parliament, who, I am confident, will be ready to doe you any curtesie.

I tould Mr. Whitterker th<sup>t</sup> he had written of a man of knowne integretie before the businesse be examined. He sayd he was soe informed. There was a letter read at the Committee this afternoone from Mr. Nelthorpe, that his great assessment is continued, notw<sup>th</sup>standing there were sev'all letters written to the Maior from this Committee, and some other objections w<sup>ch</sup> I answered, and tould them the Committee should heare from you by the next post. Mr. Hadley, and divers other Cittizens were at the Committee to complaine of there assessments. I did acquaint the Committee of your greivances; I desire you to write at large of your sufferings, by interlope to the Speaker, and to the Committee of Examinations, the next post, that if there come any complainte to the House, wee may be ready for an answer. Those men tell me that they do not retaile, nor keepe open shopps, but to furnish there Cuntry chapmen. The assessments are conceived to be very high. The Sollicitor for Commissioners of Excize prest to have the businesse examined at York, w<sup>ch</sup> I opposed. He alleged th<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton came to Dripoole and was not met. Th<sup>t</sup> I answered. I p'give what you write to me concerning the Sub-Commissioners at Hull is made knowne to there sollicitor here.

This by the by. They did nominate some others to be added to this Committee w<sup>th</sup> I would not accept against. I tould them our desire was that the truth might be discov'ed.

Here is little newes. The Stat's Ambassadors went away this day, not well contented w<sup>th</sup> the House nor the House w<sup>th</sup> them. We heare S<sup>r</sup> Richard Grevill, a bloody man, is kil'd. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax wee hope will have a good army speedily. To-morrow is appointed to nominate who shall command in chiefe at Sea. The Committee for Examinations is only of the House of Commons and doe not examine upon oath. I send you inclosed an order from the Committee for examining the businesse at Hull. Thus, w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all, I remaine

Your Loving freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 22<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1645.

I shall acquaint Mr. Allured w<sup>th</sup> what you write.

### LETTER LVI.

29 April, 1645.

### SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX TO THE CORPORATION.

Right Worshipp<sup>n</sup>,

Seing it hath pleased the Parliam<sup>t</sup> to conferr th<sup>t</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> upon me, to be Governor of your towne of Hull, and you likewise by your letter to declare your willing acceptance of me, I must acknowledge it as a sufficient testimony of yo<sup>r</sup> love, and thereby make knowne to you that it was in my thoughts formerly, (in respect of my non-residense there), to desire the continuance of Colonell John Maliverer, of whose fidelyty and valo<sup>r</sup> sufficient testimony hath been given. The six weekes tyme limited by the p<sup>'</sup>liam<sup>t</sup>, to the members of both houses, for leaving of their

employ<sup>ts</sup>, not being expired, caused me at p'sent to forbear the nominating of th<sup>t</sup> gentleman, who is soe suitable both to yo<sup>r</sup> desires and my owne, for the discharge of th<sup>t</sup> trust. I am very willing to continue him in th<sup>t</sup> employment, not doubting but he will answere your expectations in the carefull discharge of that place. I shall endeavour (according to what I owe) to manifest my selfe a faithfull servant to th<sup>t</sup> towne, as takeing it a greate happines th<sup>t</sup> it hath pleased god to give me such an interest in my owne Country, and shall endeavor to approve myselfe

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate frind and servant,

Windsor, Aprill the 29, 1645.

THO. FAIRFAX.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For the Right Worpp<sup>ll</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Denman, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Maior of Kingston upon Hull, and to the rest of the Aldermen there.]*

---

LETTER LVII.

1 May, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the 27th of the last I rec<sup>d</sup>. I delivered your letters and that to S<sup>r</sup> Tho Fairfax, who yesterday advanced towards Taunton with 8000 foot, and 3000 horse, for the releife of that towne, which is besee<sup>g</sup>ed by 10,000 of the King's Forces. Yesterday we had publique prayers for our Generall's good successe. We have about 5000 in those p'ts to joyne w<sup>th</sup> him. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax secretary writ th<sup>t</sup> he would not dispose of the government of Hull, untill the 40 dayes were expired w<sup>ch</sup> the former Commanders have, but he intends that Collonell Mauliverer shall be his Deputy according to your desires. Upon the post day I was long at the Committee of Examinations, and had your letter read. To morrow is appointed for that businesse, where I intend to be w<sup>th</sup> divers of my freinds. The last post day I was employed in your service. It hath pleased the House of Commons to hono<sup>r</sup> me with another employment. They



have appointed one Lord, and two of the House of Commons, to command their summer fleete. I would gladly have been excused, but they were not pleased to admit of any excuse. The Earl of Warwick, my p'tner and my selfe, are for the Sea w<sup>th</sup>in few dayes, soe that I feare I shall not be able to doe you any service here in p'son this 6 monthes, but my freinds have p'missed me to doe what they can for the Towne of Hull. . Mr. Whitterker coming amongst the rest to salute me, I desired him to take noe informations against the Towne of Hull. He p'mist faire. I am confident the House of Commons hath a very good opinion of your towne. When you have any occasion to write, I desire you to addresse your letters to S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Strickland, who doth much respect your Towne, and hath p'mist me to doe what lyeth in his power for you. I have divers other freinds w<sup>ch</sup> I could have made bould w<sup>th</sup>, but I think him the fittest man in regard he is your neighbour, and a man that you may confide in. I assure you in my absence you will not be destitute of freinds in the House of Commons. What service I can doe for you at Sea, you may command.

It is not thought fit as yet to move for your ordinance, untill my Lord Fairfax comes up, or the castles be taken in the North.

Leutenant Generall Cromwell hath taken 700 horse, 200 foote, and slew 100, and took the Queene's Cullers, w<sup>ch</sup> was brought into the House of Commons. He routed the Queene's regiment, the Lord of Northampton's and Wilmot's. I know not whither I shall have the op'tunitie to write to you any more before I goe to Sea. This afternoon I am to meete w<sup>th</sup> the Lord of Warwick, then I suppose we shall apoint a day. I will trouble you noe longer, but to let you know that I remaine

Your very Loving freind to serve you,

Westminster, the first of May, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Post scrip--

I am desired to write to you by Cittizens of qualitie, in the behalfe of Mr. Robt. Ware, who sayeth he never retailed at Hull. I desire you to doe him all carefull favour. VALE.

## LETTER LVIII.

4 MAY, 1645.

## LORD FAIRFAX TO THE CORPORATION.

Gentlemen,

According to yo<sup>r</sup> desire I have hereinclosed sent open a Letter to my sonne (w<sup>ch</sup> when you have sealed up may be despacht away to him) imparting yo<sup>r</sup> desires for the good of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne of Hull, w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not but hee will take into serious consideration and use his uttmost endeavo<sup>r</sup> to satisfye yo<sup>r</sup> desires. And so I remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> very affectionate friend to serve you,

FER. FAIRFAX.

York, 4<sup>o</sup> Maij, 1645.

## LETTER LIX.

4 MAY, 1645.

## LORD FAIRFAX TO SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX.

[Copy of the letter referred to in the preceding]

Sonne,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from the Maior and Aldermen of Hull in w<sup>ch</sup> they acknowledge it a great happines that they are salve under yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ection and governm<sup>t</sup>, with manie expressions of thankfulnes that you are pleased to accept of them. They are now informed that the Parliam<sup>t</sup> intends to pass an ordinance for associating that Towne and County of Hull w<sup>th</sup> these Northerne Countyes, which they apprehend might p<sup>v</sup>e very destructive, and that thereby they should be brought into a dangerous and distracted condition by the various com<sup>'</sup>ands, and other inconveniences that may happen, and that the Excise and Customes (the only maintenance of that Garrison) might be drawn from them, for relief of the other Countyes. Shewing also that they, by their

decay of traid, continuall making and rep'ing of fortifications, their constant chardge in watching and warding the Towne, and their unsupportable losses at Sea (by Pyrates or otherwise); That Towne is utterly disabled of itself, to contribute anie thing considerable towards the maintenance of a Garrison (the w<sup>th</sup> I know very well) and therefore thought fitt to recommend the State of of that Towne unto yo<sup>r</sup> consideration, that some meanes may be used to satisfy their desires herein, who by their constant faithfulness to the Parliament deserve as much favo<sup>r</sup> as any. They likewise expresse their great thankfulness to you for satisfying their desires in continuing unto them Collonell John Maulyverer in yo<sup>r</sup> absence to be Governor there, (A Gentleman whome I have observed very faithfull to the cause and vigilant to his chardge, and by those vertues I did recom'end him to that place. They now make it their request that you would give order that he might speedily receive his Com'ission to that effect; w<sup>th</sup> I likewise recommend unto you, joyning w<sup>th</sup> them in that desire, and am

Yo<sup>r</sup> very affectionate father

FER. FAIRFAX.

York, 4 MAY, 1645.

For S<sup>r</sup> THO. FAIRFAX.

---

13 MAY, 1645.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

Gentlemen,

Your sev'all letters I received. I thought I should have beene commanded to Sea ere this, but the Lords have not yet agreed w<sup>th</sup> the House of Commons. They desire that one man may have the sole command of the Navy. I desire much to be exempted if it were the pleasure of the House. I have spoken w<sup>th</sup> the Chaireman at the Committee of Examinations. Mr. Corbut tould me the assessments were to high. I answered let them desist from trading and there assessments should be remitted. Whatever they doe at the Committee Examinations, I toulde

him the Towne of Hull will finde freinds in the House of Commons. I have spoken to divers to leave out Hull out of the Northerne Association, but I feare it will not be granted. They say you escape better then any of your neighbours ; if you cannot be exempted I have taken care for a Committee for Hull. I thincke the charge will not be much. The ordinance is but yet in framing at a Committee. It is for maintaining an Army in the Northern p'ts.

The reason why there is nothing done for your ministers is because as yet I could never git Mr Blakestone to make his report. To-morrow is appointed for hearing of petitions. He hath p'mised me, if he can be heard, to make that report to-morrow. Yours was the first petition that was reade at the Committee. The Association will noe way diminish your p'viledges or Government. I have spoken w<sup>th</sup> the Parliament's Gunn-founder, w<sup>th</sup> whom I am well acquainted, about the touch-hole of your Basilisce. He sayth the best way will be to send her up. If she were here he sayth he would put in an iron for 20<sup>s</sup> but if the touch hole be much worne he sayth she will never carry a shot truly. Then he sayth it will be best to refound her. He conceives you may have her founded into a Saker and a Demy Calvering, and a Demy Calvering may be as serviceable as she is, but for this he demands 40<sup>li</sup>. I thincke he will send a man downe for 5<sup>li</sup> or 6<sup>li</sup>. You may consider upon it, and if I be called suddenly to Sea, S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Stricktlund, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington, my cousin Henry Pelham, who is well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> this Gunn-founder, have p'mised to doe what lyeth in there power for the Towne of Hull, and soe have divers others. Soe that I hope in my absence you will not want freinds. S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Strickland's Lady being in the Cuntry causeth his absence sometymes from the House. The House hath beene made acquainted how ships are taken. I hope they will take some speedy course for the guard of the Seas. It is high tyme. If they doe put me upon that employment I assure you I shall doe what lyeth in me for the guarding of the Northerne Coasts.

We have little newes. We heare the King is marching w<sup>th</sup> 6000 horse and foote towards west Chester, and Cromwell and

Browne doe follow him w<sup>th</sup> 7000 horse and foote. I heare now th<sup>t</sup> the Chairman of Examination hath written to you about the assessments. You have allways an appeale to the House of Commons, and there you shall have right. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred to you all, I remaine

Your affectionate freinde,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 13th of May, 1645.

---

LETTER LXI.

20 MAY, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 17<sup>th</sup> instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Whitterker I have not seene since. I spoke w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Corbut this day. He tells me he knoweth nothing of the businesse. If it come to the House of Commons, I doubt not but you will find favour. I have indeavoured to oppose your association w<sup>th</sup> the northerne p'ts. At the Committee, there was noe hope to p'vaile. When it comes to the House I shall use the best meanes I can to p'vent it.

As yet I cannot get the report made for the maintenance of your ministers, although I have importuned him divers tymes. I hope to remaine here to doe you service, the Lords not concurring w<sup>th</sup> the House of Commons about our Command at Sea. Our House hath injoined the Committee for the Admiraltie to give a Commission and instructions to Cap. Battin to command in cheife, w<sup>th</sup> I heare hath displeased the Earle of Warwick. His Lordship p'fered me many curtesies. It is sayd he dislik'd my p'tner. I am well contented to remaine here. The Parliament intend to besege Oxford. To th<sup>t</sup> purpose they have written to the Associated Counties to send recruts of men and money. The day the Cittie of London are desired for there best assistance.

I heare they are very forward for th<sup>t</sup> designe. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax s neare Oxford this day. I saw a letter from him. He expresseth his good affections to accomplish your desires. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred, I remaine

Your affectionat freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 20th of May, 1645.

---

LETTER LXII.

20 MAY, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE, RECORDER OF HULL, TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.,

Yo<sup>rs</sup> I receyv'd, and yest'day afternoon being a Com'ittee Day for the Northern Ordinance, I acquainted them as before w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Desyres of being left out of the Association. Then S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington p'duced yo<sup>r</sup> letter writt to Mr. Pelham and by him deliv'd ov' to S<sup>r</sup> Thom' w<sup>ch</sup> was redd, but the reasons theirin or what I cold say p'vayld not to leave you out, and yo<sup>r</sup> allegation that yo<sup>r</sup> civill gov'nm<sup>t</sup> will be trampled upon and you made p'cell of the East Riding was conceyved a mistake. Afterward Mr Pelham came on and I acquainted him what had past, and I p'ceyv he thincks to get it stopp<sup>t</sup> in the House when the ordinance comes to be voted their, (ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Tyme) and I beleve it wilbe next week at furthest, I thinck it not amiss you write to S<sup>r</sup> H. Vayne, Jun., and to the Speak<sup>r</sup>, to one of them first, takeing notice that you are informed of the intention to joyn you to the Association; that though you desyre not, nor thinck yo<sup>r</sup> selves able to stand alone, yet you having a gov'nor whom you know and of whom so great and good Testimonies have here given, and fear if yo<sup>r</sup> Town shalbe subjected to other comands and comand<sup>rs</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup>

Townsmen may be disgusted by it and p'haps distracted by cross and contrary commands.

That you haveing stood this long faithfull, and bene so active in the publick service upon the sev'all occasions hap'ning w<sup>th</sup> you, there is no cause you hope to suspect either trechery or neutrallity.

That for yo<sup>r</sup> contributing toward the Army together w<sup>th</sup> the Eastriding, it is a thing you are not able to do having bene so long kept from trading by sea, the onely meanes of yo<sup>r</sup> subsistence, and being depryved of yo<sup>r</sup> trading at home by strang<sup>rs</sup> who settle amongst you, and are not by any means you can use to be removed from you. You may also add the charge of the jetty workes and fortifications of your Town p'ticul<sup>r</sup>ly lying upon yo<sup>r</sup>selves, and, to w<sup>ch</sup> no p't of the country contributes w<sup>th</sup> you—and what more you pleas, w<sup>ch</sup> p'ticul<sup>r</sup>ly concerns yo<sup>r</sup>selves. But yo<sup>r</sup> reasons of loosing Civill pow<sup>r</sup> or repayring the breach in the Blockhouses or being p'cell of the Eastriding, or other p'ticul<sup>rs</sup> not coming p'ticul<sup>r</sup>ly and closely home to yo<sup>r</sup> case I thinck were bett<sup>r</sup> omitted. This letter now sent to the Speak<sup>r</sup> is well, yet if you transcribe it agayn, and leave out that last part (as to interruption to yo<sup>r</sup> civill gov<sup>nm</sup><sup>t</sup>) and add some of these now aminded to you, I think it wilbe bett<sup>r</sup>, and may come Tyme inough next week, but if the occasion require it sooner, I shall deliv' this and speak to S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vayn and do what I can. But things of the House must be done in the House, and Mr. Pelham and yo<sup>r</sup> friends their must labor it for you.

In yo<sup>r</sup> letter you may also add that if yet their be no other Remidy, but that House will thinck fitt to joyn you to the Association, then you desyre that such gent. as you name and in whom yo<sup>r</sup> Townsmen do confide may be added to the Com'ittee for yo<sup>r</sup> Town and County. and then send the names in your letter; and add w<sup>th</sup>all what I have form<sup>l</sup>y expounded, th<sup>t</sup> mony form<sup>l</sup>y settled for the garrison may not be taken away—and what more you will of these you mention to me. Touching the copy of the ord<sup>r</sup> you send me, I wond<sup>r</sup> much at it and the more

that I nev' heard of it before, haveing oft' inquyred after that busines. I have deliv'ed yo<sup>r</sup> letter to Mr Goodwin whose goodwill and good affections to you is not to be doubted. And this for the p'sent is all I have, from yo<sup>r</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>

F. THORPE.

London 20th May.

I am much pester'd here by by some Lancaster gent. to intreat that Low may have his cloth upon security, if it be not disposed upon. It seems, as they inform, some of the witnesses recant their testimony. I leav it to yo<sup>r</sup>selves.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For my worthy freind Nicholas Denman, Mayor, and the Aldermen of Hull.]*

[Rec<sup>d</sup> the 23th May, An<sup>o</sup> 1645.]

---

LETTER LXIII.

22 MAY, 1645.

THE COMMITTEE FOR YORKSHIRE, TO THE MAYOR  
AND DEPUTY-GOVERNOR OF HULL.

SIR,

You maie please to take notice that we have imployed Mr Luke Robinson, Mr John Anlaby, Mr Richard Darley, and Mr Thomas St. Nicholas, members of the standing Com'ittee here, with Instructions to treat about and dispose of such shipping and goods in Hull, as did belong to anie Delinquent sequestred, and to take care it be imployed for the best advantage of the Com'onwealth. O<sup>r</sup> desire is you would afford them yo<sup>r</sup> best assistance as occasion shall require, wherein you maie consider-



ably forward the publick service and shall engage

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate freinds,

WM CONSTABLE,

FER. FAIRFAX,

J. DARLEY,

FRAN. PIERREPONT.

Yorke, 22<sup>th</sup> May, 1645.

*LETTER LXIV.*

27 MAY, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 24<sup>th</sup> instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. I doe p'ceive how the businesse is p'secuted for Nelthorpe at the Committee of Examinations. I spoke w<sup>th</sup> Mr Corbut about th<sup>t</sup> businesse. He tould me he knoweth nothing of it. This day in the House I spoke w<sup>th</sup> Mr Whitterker. I tould him I thought your reasons might have given good satisfaction, and further that I would move the House of Commons how the towne of Hull suffered by unfree men trading there, etc. He desired me to forbear, and that they would take some course in it. I know Gosse the sollicitor for the Commissioners of Excise is p'valent at th<sup>t</sup> Committee, yet I have beene an occasion of his quitting the roome and have still a higher apeale. I have spoken often about your fee-farme rent. I hope there will be noe occasion for Mr Raikes his coming up. I intend to speak w<sup>th</sup> some of th<sup>t</sup> Committee at the first opp'tunite. I have tould them often th<sup>t</sup> we must demand 10,000<sup>li</sup> for repairing the Blockhouses, bridges, walles, jetties, &c. Yet I feare it will hardly be rebated. The members of the Houses th<sup>t</sup> have lost there estats are to have subsistance out of the revenue. As for your ministers. association, etc., you shall find my best assistance. Sir Henry Vane hath p'mist to joyne w<sup>th</sup> me. I have no

good newes at p'sent, but w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred, I remaine

Your very loving freind,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 27th of May, 1645.

LETTER LXV.

3 JUNE, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE, TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.,

After my due respects. I doe p'sume you are very p'ticularly satisfied by oth' letters fro' Mr Pelham by this post fro' him of the state of yo<sup>r</sup> affayres here.

Fryday last was the Northern Ordinance reported to the house, and much debated concerning you, and th<sup>u</sup>pon recomitted to the Committee back agayn, who met yest<sup>r</sup>day theirupon and where was a very full Companye and where the matt<sup>r</sup> was fully agitated. But after long debate as I p'ceyve (for all who were no memb<sup>rs</sup> were putt out,) the matt<sup>r</sup> is voted agayn against you and that you shalbe joyned to the Association, and for the East-riding and you, S<sup>r</sup> Matthew Boynton is voted for the Committee of Warr, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax and S<sup>r</sup> William Lister for the West-riding, and Mr Bryan Stapleton and Mr Trott<sup>r</sup> for the North-riding,—and thus at p'sent that business stands.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> Fee-farm arrers. I was w<sup>th</sup> Mr Pelham the oth<sup>r</sup> day befor the Committee of Revenue, and had much debate and disc<sup>o</sup>se about the business. But for conclusion no Remedy but mony. And though I urged yo<sup>r</sup> decayes and disabillities and told them it no way concernd the Mayor eyther present or past to pay the rent, yet much adoe I had to p'save a messeng<sup>r</sup> from coming for Mr Raikes. And in co'clusion all I cold was to gett Tyme that I might write to you, therfor for ought I p'ceyve you must thinck

of some co'se for paying the mony. Affirmations are here w<sup>th</sup> much vehemencye urged of yo<sup>r</sup> great wealth and advantage you and onely you have made of these times, w<sup>th</sup> though opposed by those who are sensible inough of the co'trary yet is not heard nor beleyvid. Howbeit I must do yo<sup>r</sup> p'ticular Freinds right, to whom you have made yo<sup>r</sup> addresses. They have done their p'ts.

Touching the Committee of Exa'i'ation business, Mr Pelham tells me he doubts not but to rectify it in the House howev' they they dispose it their.

For Lowes business I writt to you as I was importun'd to do and told you so, and the occasion of the importunity to me was first because the goods were unsold or disposed upon, and secondly because as it was alledged the goods wold be spoyld w<sup>th</sup> keeping. and th'fore if they might be restored, good security should be entred to be responsible for the vallew. But for th<sup>e</sup> way you dyrect to the Committee here it is declyned as being too chargeable. Th'for I refer it as at first to yo<sup>r</sup> selves, wishing the occasion of such importunity had bene p'vented by a more suddayn disposall of the goods eyther to sale or restitution.

Touching S<sup>r</sup> Michaell Wharton's business whereof you write—If you have taken the Examinations in wrytinge w<sup>th</sup> the witnesses' hands to it, I conceyv it as much as you can doe. For I do not know of any authority you have to take such Exa'i'ations as these are upon oath. I p'sume yo<sup>r</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> dyrects you w<sup>th</sup>out further to do concerning retorning them. If you send them all to me next post I shall do it for you. Thus I have done w<sup>th</sup> all yo<sup>r</sup> businesse I rememb<sup>r</sup>, and rest yo<sup>r</sup> friend and serv<sup>t</sup>.

F. THORPE.

June 3, Tewsdays.

I deliv'd yo<sup>r</sup> letters upon Friday morning last to Mr. Pelham, th<sup>t</sup> he might deliv' them to the Speaker and S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Vayn in the House when the ordinance was reading, having myself first acquainted them w<sup>th</sup> the business and ingaged them to the care of it.

## LETTER LXVI.

[Perhaps 3 June, 1645.]

FRANCIS THORPE, TO THE MAYOR OF HULL.

S<sup>r</sup>

I do not know that ev<sup>r</sup> anything concern'd your towne, next the the first keeping it, more then what is now und<sup>r</sup>hand. The Northern Association is now to be establisht and yo<sup>r</sup> Towne and County is joynd to the Association, wherein you must consider both the military and civill pow<sup>r</sup> to be exercised their by the Committee of the Association.

As to the civill pow<sup>r</sup> you are made as part of the Eastridinge. And then as to this p<sup>t</sup>icular (w<sup>ch</sup> concerns raying monye by sesm<sup>t</sup>, sequestration, fift and 20th p<sup>t</sup> or oth<sup>r</sup>wise,) I p<sup>s</sup>ume you will thinck it is fitt some of yo<sup>s</sup>elves or who are related to you should be alwayes present. And in this you must aminde yo<sup>r</sup> selves who you will have *de novo*, and the names of all, both old and new, must be sent up.

Touching the millitary p<sup>t</sup>, I form<sup>l</sup>y writt, as I thinck, who were the Comittee now establisht, and the comand<sup>r</sup> in cheif one Leiften<sup>t</sup> Coll. Poynes who is to be at the Comand of the Comittee.

The Comittee is {	The Lo. FARFAX,	{	S <sup>r</sup> WM. ARMIN,	
	S <sup>r</sup> THO. FARFAX,		FRANC PEERPOINT,	
	S <sup>r</sup> HEN. VAYNE,		Senior. {	HEN. DARLEY,
			Junior. {	MR. MILLINGTON,
	S <sup>r</sup> WM. CONSTABLE,			MR. FENWICK.
	S <sup>r</sup> MATTH. BOYNTON.			

You may p<sup>c</sup>eyv by the men who are like to be constantly resident in Yorkshire, and who are like to bear swaye.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> Town the whole afternoon upon Thursday last was spent in debate, but yo<sup>r</sup> Burgess not attending, by reason, I persume, of his great<sup>r</sup> employm<sup>t</sup>. All I cold say according to your short instructions I did say, and all I cold obtain is this:

That this ordinance of Association shall not hinder or alt<sup>r</sup> any monyes form<sup>l</sup>y ordred or dyrected for pay of yo<sup>r</sup> garrison.

Nor hinder or alter any pow<sup>r</sup> form<sup>l</sup>y given to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Farfax as Gov<sup>n</sup>or of the town, and soldiers their.

The things that I stand upon for you is that no mony may be raysed w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Town or County w<sup>th</sup>out consent of yo<sup>r</sup> selves, nor yo<sup>r</sup> forces drawn out or new forces put in w<sup>th</sup>out consent of S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Farfax or his Deputy or such others as you shall no<sup>i</sup>'ate and put confidenc<sup>'</sup> in.

S<sup>r</sup>, you see of what consequenc<sup>'</sup> these things may be to you. Bethinck yo<sup>r</sup> selves of it, and write yo<sup>r</sup> letters to be seasonably deliv<sup>'</sup>ed when their is cause; for to write to p<sup>'</sup>sons who can do you no good or to write letters at unseasonable tymes (though to fitt p<sup>'</sup>sons) p<sup>'</sup>duces the same effect—of nothinge.

By yo<sup>r</sup> letters you may take notice that you receyve adv<sup>'</sup>-tism<sup>t</sup> th<sup>t</sup> such an ordinance is in hand wherein yo<sup>r</sup> Town and you are concerned.

That yo<sup>r</sup> Town hath hitherto by god's mercye and the care of the inhabitants bene preserv<sup>'</sup>d and kept for the service of the kingdome and the publick cause.

That yo<sup>r</sup> estates are waisted in the publick calamity, as is bett<sup>r</sup> known to yo<sup>r</sup> selves then can be imagined by strangers.

That the inhabitants desyre they may know and trust their Comanders and those who have pow<sup>r</sup> ov<sup>r</sup> their Comand<sup>rs</sup>; and th<sup>r</sup>for desyre th<sup>t</sup> the millitary pow<sup>r</sup> may not be exercised ov<sup>'</sup> you w<sup>th</sup>out consent of such as you name, nor the civill power exercised w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Town or County, but by such oth<sup>rs</sup> as you name, etc., or to this purpose your letters may be framed. You have tyme inough yet to do it, because I presume when the ordinance comes to be reported to the House, then wilbe the fittest season for yo<sup>r</sup> letters to come in.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> business about yo<sup>r</sup> Tradesmen and M<sup>r</sup> Nelthorp I can give you noe account, because no p<sup>'</sup>ceeding th<sup>'</sup>in hath bene communicated to me here since I came up, nor wheth<sup>r</sup> the certificate I drew for you be deliv<sup>'</sup>ed, nor what effect it hath p<sup>'</sup>duced, but yo<sup>r</sup> lettere to the Speak<sup>r</sup> in this cold be of little use because the businesse passes not that way.\* M<sup>r</sup> Lilly upon

Thursday last brought me a letter fro' you w<sup>th</sup> the copy of my Lord's to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas, w<sup>ch</sup> was sent to him the next day after, but we heare no return as yet, himself being then before marcht westward for releif of Taunton, and just then upo' his return.

I send you inclosed a copy of the modell of o<sup>r</sup> Armye and the charge so exactly cast, as you may see, th<sup>t</sup> it brings it to the 9,993 p<sup>t</sup> of a pound, and the 5,782 p<sup>t</sup> of a hors, and so the rest.

S<sup>r</sup>, I send you inclosed a pap' of what [news] the place affordes.

I receyv' yo<sup>r</sup> letter this post but none the last. And touching yo<sup>r</sup> minist' that is a House businesse and must be p<sup>m</sup>oted and attended their, but I shall do what I can abroad. Touching yo<sup>r</sup> account o<sup>r</sup> sequestrat' mony you need not doubt that, because this new ordinanc' gives a new dyrection about it. And for the mony payd in to the com<sup>rs</sup> I do not question but their acquittance is good enough. Howev' you shall pay no more till we see a clear way of discharge.

I doubt the men you are put upon in the House will not do much in yo<sup>r</sup> affayrs, the one seldom attending, and the other being at p<sup>s</sup>ent not well, and when well extreme full of business. But I shall observe if they do anything, to give you notice to thanke them.

[No signature ; identified as Mr. Thorpe's by penmanship and matter ; apparently a private letter to the Mayor.]

---

LETTER LXVII.

3 JUNE, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.  
GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 30th of the last I rec<sup>d</sup>. I deliver'd the letters you sent to the Speaker and to S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane. They were both

willing to doe you any curtestie. Your letter was read at the Committee. There was a long debate about your associating w<sup>th</sup> the Northern Counties. Very much was sayd for it and against it. In the conclusion it was voted th<sup>t</sup> you should asso<sup>ci</sup>at. There are some p<sup>ro</sup>visions in the ordinance for the Town of Hull that neither the souldiers nor townsmen shall be called out of the Town w<sup>th</sup>out your consente, nor any p<sup>ar</sup>t of your magarzin. Divers of our House wou<sup>ld</sup> p<sup>er</sup>sua<sup>de</sup> me that it is better for you to associat, but I am not of that beleefe. One objection was that you could not defend the Towne of your selves. I tould them you had done it. They conceive it to be the securest place for there magarzin. At the Committee there are 12 named to Command in Cheife, whereof 5 for Yorkshire vidz: for the West Ryding, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax and S<sup>r</sup> William Lyster; for the North Ryding, Mr Trotter and Mr Bryan Stapleton; for the East Ryding, S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton.

It was demanded how you should take notice of such ordinance. We ought not to give notice untill the businesse be done. You writ me of names inclosed, but there was none, but those names th<sup>t</sup> you sent to the Speaker the Chairman hath. When it comes to the House we will see what can be done. The Yorkshire men say they are all undone and you are growne rich. I tould them th<sup>t</sup> I was informed th<sup>t</sup> 10,000<sup>li</sup> would not make all good about the Towne th<sup>t</sup> you had suffered dureing these warrs. Many thincke much that the Customes and Excize should goe to pay your Garrison. Money will very hardly be gotten here for repaires. That belongs p<sup>ri</sup>p<sup>ri</sup>ly for the Governor to take of. They doe soe in other Garrisons. I conceive your repaires may we<sup>ll</sup> be supplied out of the Excize or Customes, there being such a good compliance betwixt the Governor and you. I doubt not but if you desire him he will take care th<sup>t</sup> you be not wronged in your p<sup>ri</sup>viledges by unfre traders or to certifie upon what inconveniences may ensue to the desquiet of the Garrison, etc. I spoke w<sup>th</sup> some of the Londoners to day. They say they have left your Towne.

I was sent to by the Committee for the Revenue. I sent to

Mr Thörpe to be there, who came thither. They were very forward to have sent for Mr. Raikes. I cannot conceive any meanes how to p'vent the non-payment of the Fe-farme. The members of the House that have lost there estates are to be maintained out of the Reavenue. Divers of them this day had 4<sup>th</sup> p' weeke allowed them. Amongst the rest S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Allison was one

I suppose you have heard of the ill newes of the King's forces taking of Laister and Burley House. We have no notice of the p'ticulars as yet. Now S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax is ordered to march towards the associated Counties. Lieutenant Generall Cromwell is in the Ile of Ely to take care of it. Major Generall Browne is appointed to keep them in at Oxford. Collonel Massy is very active. We had newes this day that some of his forces have taken 100 horse and divers prisoners. There was a body of horse sent after the King. I doe not heare of anything th<sup>t</sup> is done by them. I shall doe what I can for you in the p'ticulars you write of. I suppose the Parliament will sell mallignants' lands, and then I hope they will be furnished w<sup>th</sup> monney to pay there armies, etc. W<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all I remaine

Your loving friend to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 3rd of June. 1645.

---

LETTER LXVIII.

10 JUNE, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

This week brings you the newes that our Ordinance for the Northern Association is past and you are joyned in it, your Business to that purpose haveing bene the onely subject of debate t had, and much opposition about your exemption yo<sup>r</sup> friends, w<sup>ch</sup>



were very many, made in it. But at last it is resolved as before, yet w<sup>th</sup> such qualifications touching you as do much prevent any of those dang<sup>rs</sup> you feare, and for the gent<sup>n</sup> you name he hath nothing to do alone nor can any thing be donne in the millitary p't concerning you w<sup>thout</sup> consent of yo<sup>r</sup> own gov'ner; so as upon the matt<sup>r</sup> you are as before save in matt<sup>r</sup> of co'tribution. And therein I see it is a dangerous thing to be thought rich, and therein yo<sup>r</sup> first care must be to provide that a moderate proportion (in reference to the whole) may be sett upon you, and th<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>selves may distribut and collect it among yo<sup>r</sup> selves. I shall get the ordinance printed so soun<sup>e</sup> as I can and send some to you. But I hope to be w<sup>th</sup> you at the first settling of the business, for their wilbe the greatest work you have.

I can assure you, you are much beholding to Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Goodwin, and to S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Strickland. Other men who serve for you, or who are strang<sup>rs</sup> to you, I name them not, though their is a dett of thankfulness due to them.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> other businesses I cannot at present give you any bett<sup>r</sup> account then I have donne, save I desyre you to be carefull of yo<sup>r</sup> Fee-farm, for I do not see it can be spared. This w<sup>th</sup> all due respects, rests

Yo<sup>r</sup> friend and serv<sup>t</sup>,

June 10th,

F. T.

*LETTER LXIX.*

10 JUNE, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE, RECORDER, TO NICHOLAS  
DENMAN, MAYOR OF HULL.

S<sup>r</sup>

Since my letters sealed and sent to the posthouse word is sent me from very good hand that it is thought the Armyes wilbe

ingaged by to morrow or next day about Newport-pannell. And that p't of the King's army went onely to Oxford w<sup>th</sup> plundred goods and the rest stayed behinde w<sup>th</sup> now must fight, yet I do not p'ceyv any great inequallity in numb<sup>r</sup>. The King being as is conceyv'd 13,000, and S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Farfax 15,000. God in mercy looke upon us. Farwell,

Yo<sup>rs</sup> Agayn,

10 June, 9 at night.

F. T.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For my good freind Mr Nicholas Denman, Mayor of Hull, These*  
 ——— *Hull.*]

---

LETTER LXX.

10 JUNE, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 7th instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. As I writ you formerly there was very much sayd against your associating w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the Northerne Counties, but by our neighbours one both sides the river w<sup>th</sup> divers others it was carried against us. The names you sent formerly for the Committee were delivered to the Committee. Some they have put in and left out others. I tould them you maintained 5 or 6 Companies at your owne charge. I know noe reason but that charge should be deducted out of your assessment. There is a clause that they shall not intrinch upon S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax his Government. I p'ceive wee have very ill neighbours. I conceive the best way for you will be to petition the House of Commons and to let them know what you have done, and suffered, as also to make a calculation what the Block-house, walles, Bridge, and Jetties will cost, and incert th<sup>t</sup>, and

how you suffer by unfree men trading in the Towne and to put them in mind againe for the maintenance of two ministers, out of the Deane and Chapter, of your losses by sea etc., and desire redresse concerning unfree traders and some releife for repaireing yo<sup>r</sup> fortifications etc., out of Customes, Excise, or what other way they shall thinck fitting. Git as many hands to it as you can and when Mr Henry Barnard, or some other of our neighbours come up you may send it. A few may serve to deliver it at the barr. I hope it will stop the mouths of those that conceive you to be soe rich.

For newes we heare S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax and the King's forces are very neare. It is thought they will be spedily ingaged. To morrow, prayers are to be made for the good successe of our army. They write they have a better body of horse then ever the Parliament had. They are to be commanded by Leiutenant Generall Croniwell. There are forces sending towards the releife of Taunton. I pray god give good success to our forces. Thus with my best respects to you all, I remayne,

Your freind to serve you,

Westminster, the 10th of June, 1645. PEREGRINE PELHAM.

---

*LETTER LXXI.*

12 JUNE, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE, TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

This post (if you have it not before) brings you the newes of yo<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>'no<sup>r</sup>'s</sup> great and good success in this his last victory upon Satt'day last.

By a letter sent to you after my letters were gon to the post-house at 10 of clock at night last post, I writt you of the nere

approches of the Armyes, and this post brings you the Relation of the victory. Let god have the glory, for it hath wond<sup>r</sup>fully alter'd the face of things here ; and I presume you will not now need to fear any Caval<sup>rs</sup> in Yorkshir, especially if o<sup>r</sup> Cursed Castles were taken, and I thinck upo' this newes they will have little courage left to continue them, seing they cannot now expect releif.

I can add nothing of business save that o<sup>r</sup> ordinance rests in the Lords' house. But we expect the dispatch th<sup>o</sup>f ev'y daye. So rests

Yo<sup>r</sup> frend and serv<sup>t</sup>,

F. THORPE

12 June.

I send enclosed what I have concerning the Business of the Battayle.

[Rec<sup>d</sup> the 21<sup>th</sup> June, An<sup>o</sup>. 1645.]

---

*LETTER LXXII.*

24 JUNE, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORTION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 21<sup>th</sup> instant I received. This day in the House of Commons I spoke w<sup>th</sup> Mr Corbut and Mr Whitterker, the Chairemen at the Committee for Examinations. I acquainted them how you suffered by unfree men trading there, that you had the 40<sup>th</sup> p't of the trade and they the rest. I tould them likewise how there order was disobeyed. I suppose you will heare noe more of them. I shall be putting them in mind of your sufferings and shall still press our Chaireman to make a report about our ministers. I doubt not but you will observe the Day of Thanks-

giving. It was a very great victory. The King lost all his foote, who fought very gallantly. About 4,500 of them are yet in the Artillery yard at Westminster. The King's Cabinet was taken, wherein were great store of letters. The reading of p't of them took up yesterday, the House sitting untill 9 o'Clocke at night. Divers were not reade. They are all referred to a Committee. There are many caracters or figures in them. I hope a key will be found to open there lock. Enough is discov'ed to demonstrate what religion the King fights for. Of this you will heare more hereafter. The Cullers th<sup>t</sup> were taken were this day brought into the House of Commons. They are referr'd to a herrold to take care of, &c. Some have lost there Coates of Armes w<sup>ch</sup> I hope they will never regaine. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax and his souldiers are very couragious. They hope w<sup>th</sup> god's assistance to end the businesse. It is reported the souldiers took pillage to the vallev of about 100,000<sup>li</sup> which is a good incouragement to them upon there first imployment. They took good store of jewels, gould, and silver. The King they say went away w<sup>th</sup> about 5000 horse. It is thought he intends for the West or Wales. Our Noble Generall followes him close. He carried himselfe very gallantly in this fight, as he hath allwayes done. Soe did Lieutenant Generall Cromwell, and Sergeant Major Generall Skippon, who is sore wounded. We heare there is some hopes of his recovery.

Taunton is beseegeed w<sup>th</sup> 10,000 men, as is reported. We hope they will hold out untill supplies come to them. Corronell Massy, who commands in cheife in the West, is marching towards them w<sup>th</sup> a good supply. I heare this day th<sup>t</sup> the pirat Mucknell, who hath a good ship well appointed, is uppon the Coast of Norway, and th<sup>t</sup> he hath taken a ship of Boston. Your ships that goe and come from the East Cuntry had neede take heede. This is all for the p<sup>r</sup>sent but that I remaine

Your affectionat freind,

Westminster the 24th of June, 1645. PEREGRINE PELHAM.

## LETTER LXXIII.

1 JULY, 1645.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 30th of June I rec<sup>d</sup>. This day is appointed to be spent in preaching and praying to god for the good successe of our forces in the West. We hope Taunton will hold out untill it be releevd by S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax or Collonell Massy ; we suppose there forces will be joyned. Most of the King's strength is in the West. We heare he is in Herifordshire. We heare the Scoth army are advancing toward Worster. If it please god to give our Army a victory in the West to beate the King's army, it will be very difficult for his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to raise another army. When his letters are published I doubt not but it will much obstruct his proceedings.

I will speak with the Chairemen about there last order.

I will likewise confer w<sup>th</sup> the Lord Fairfax about the rep'e of ordnance unlesse you can have them restored in Yorkshire. I feare they are not here to be had neither to furnish the towne, nor Henry Appleton his ship. I have divers tymes spoken about the imployment of Henry Appleton's ship, and for ordnance for her ; I spoke to my Lord of Warwick when he had command, to S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane and divers of the Committée for the Navy. I spoke likewise w<sup>th</sup> him th<sup>t</sup> was Leutenant of the ordnance. He tould me there was no Iron ordnance in the store. I shall doe what I can in it, but I feare there will be no ordnance gotten w<sup>th</sup>out monney. I spoke yesterday w<sup>th</sup> Mr Coleman, he tould me he intended to have gone for Hull speedily but he is now to preech at the next fast before the House of Commons. I have spoken w<sup>th</sup> the Committee for the Reavenue. I tould them th<sup>t</sup> by this last ordnance all the arrears for the King and Queen's Revenue are to be i..mployed in the North for maintenance of that army. There is noe doubt but th<sup>t</sup> there will be a good magazin at Hull.

Those names that you sent for the Committee I gave to the Chaireman, but I p'ceive there hath beene some omission, divers left out. I spoke to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington about it. I am not unmindfull of maintenance for your ministers. The Chaireman hath had sufficient tyme to have made his report. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all, I remaine

Your very loving freind,

Westminster, from the High Yard,      PEREGRINE PELHAM.  
the 1st of July, 1645.

---

LETTER LXXIV.

HULL, the 2<sup>th</sup> JULY, 1645.

JOHN BARNARD TO THE MAYOR AND THE  
COMMITTEE FOR THE SCOTTISH ASSESSMENT.

RIGHT WOR<sup>PL</sup>L,

I am credibly informed that the assessors for the monies for the Scottish Armie have assessed me at a very high rate and double to the best man in estate in the whole towne. I meane Mr Roper, a man of great land besides p'sonall estat. He hath noe charge at all, and I have 5 children to p'vide for. I p'ceve he hath reported abroad very largdly, and likewise hear in my owne house, of great matters I and brother Dobson are to have by death of our father Sikes to be much more, at least double, then will appear. w<sup>ch</sup> is the cause of raising us both. For my p't I wish rather I had never knowne what may arrive to me in thoes times then be thus wronged. It is not unknowne to your selfe, or at least may have heard and I shall make appeare, I lost by fall of monies in Spayne, 300<sup>li</sup>. It is likewise well knowne to you my loosein Roger Water out of Spaine w<sup>ch</sup> was 90<sup>li</sup> and od butts of sacke. You know what my trading is, just nothing. I content my selfe to liev of a little. My lands ly all at Melton w<sup>ch</sup> were about 50<sup>li</sup> p' annum, is all I have, and now goeth  $\frac{2}{3}$  p'ts at least in assessment, and am there assessed, w<sup>ch</sup> should be taken hear into con-

sideratio'. Further I have owing me at least 500<sup>li</sup> by the other p'tie and bad debtors, whereof one groat will never be gotten.

It is well knowne to you that my Lord Fairfax kepeth a great p't of my estat from me, lent him and Wm. Sikes by bill exchange, this day is 2 year senc. I never yet so pennie of 2 bills, and my lord putt me still of w<sup>th</sup> deleys, w<sup>ch</sup> hath cost me and my wife much sadnese and must be forced toe sending me on foot, goe for London by sea, ther to remaine to solicit him about it. I can aledge, if I wear p'sent w<sup>th</sup> you, mutch more, and nothing but truith. But you deall w<sup>th</sup> me as you did when yourself and I was assessors w<sup>th</sup> them for the sesment w<sup>ch</sup> was layd by Lord Fairfax, when you made me 70<sup>li</sup> and Mr Roper 60<sup>li</sup>, but the Committee, S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton and the rest, hearing of it, not by my meanes, they took me of, as the governor can informe you, who hath the note, and as they gave releife to ma'y others w<sup>ch</sup> my lord did approve of.

Sir, I now appeale to your selfe and the rest of the Com'issioners in whose hand it is, to ease me. You will find in the 20 leafe about the midle therof, that upon complaint it is in the hands of by 2 of the Comittee to alter as they please, and to give relieve, therfor, good Sir, let this be taken into consideration. Doe me not that wronge to make me more then a ritcher man then my self, and consider dewly all circumstances, for if I be wronged for this report, and not reduced to the same some he is assessed or lesse, I shall, if I may be dismissed, never desire to sitt more in place of Alderman nor Sequestrator, nor Com'issioner. The truith is if I be thus unjustly shott and aymed at w<sup>th</sup>out any just ground there wilbe noe living for me heare. Sir, I hope my absence will not let me be wronged. If this I write will not take place, you shall have my oath for what I write, and I shall reveale myselfe further w<sup>ch</sup> I have not yet written. But I doubt not of your love hearein, Soe for p'sent take leave and remaine at your Com'and,

JO. BARNARD.



## LETTER LXXV.

11 JULY, 1645.

THE COMMITTEE OF THE EAST-RIDING OF  
YORKSHIRE TO THE COMMITTEE OF HULL.

(BOTH OF THE NORTHERN ASSOCIATION.)

GENTLEMEN,

The Committee of the Eastrydeing of the Countye of Yorke for the Northerne Association being now at the Cittie of Yorke, and yo<sup>r</sup> towne and Countye of Kingston upon Hull being joyned w<sup>th</sup> us in p<sup>r</sup>portion of Assessm<sup>ts</sup> for the said Association for main-  
tainence of the Warr, and the necessitie of the sould<sup>rs</sup> calling upon us for p<sup>r</sup>sent levying the monthly assessm<sup>t</sup> according to the late ordinance of the first of June last w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be done till a p<sup>r</sup>portion be agreed to be laide upon yo<sup>r</sup> towne and Countie in rifference to the rest of the East Rydeing, And that we may have yo<sup>r</sup> Concurrence herein, We desire y<sup>a</sup> wilbe here at Yorke upon tuesday next, at Nyne of the Clocke in the morneing at Mr Jenkins his house at the East end of the Minster, w<sup>ch</sup> tyme and place is appointed for settling the said proportion, seeing the importunitie of the sould<sup>rs</sup> will not admitt of longer tyme. Desireing y<sup>n</sup> will bring w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>n</sup> an accompte of the p<sup>r</sup>fitts of sequestrations w<sup>thin</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> towne and Countie, wee remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> Frends and servants,

JO. ALURED,	ROBERT LEGARD,
RIC. ROBINSON,	CHR. LEGARD,
JOHN STILLINGTON,	RICH. DARLEY.

Yorke, 11th of July, 1645.

[INDORSEMENT.]

*For the Maior and the rest of the Com<sup>r</sup>ittee at Hull no<sup>i</sup>'ated in the late Ordinance of Parliament.*

## LETTER LXXVI.

16 JULY, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO NICHOLAS DENMAN,  
MAYOR OF HULL.

MR. MAIOR,

Yesterday I writ to you by the post and did acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> the great successe that it hath pleased god to give to our Generall in the West, for w<sup>ch</sup> great victory Tuesday next is appointed a day of thancksgiving throughout the kingdome, as I then writ you, the order not being then printed. This night an expresse post is sent w<sup>th</sup> the orders to the sev'all Committees, w<sup>ch</sup> I send you for Towne and Countie.

I did appeare at the Committee for the Navy w<sup>th</sup> the East Cuntry m'chants, and will assist the best I can when it comes to the House. The Burgess for Newcastle tould me th<sup>t</sup> they take it ill th<sup>t</sup> Hull should be nominated before Newcastle. I told him Hull deserved to be put in the first place before York and them, in regard Hull p<sup>vd</sup> allways faythefull, and these Townes very malignant against the Parliment.

This day affords little newes. The Parliament are sending Commissioners to the Parliament in Scotland and to the Scotch army. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax loseth noe tyme in pursuing the enemy. The King wee heare is in Ragland Castle in Wales.

I cannot p<sup>ceive</sup> any hopes to git any gunnes for Henry Appleton's ship w<sup>thout</sup> monney. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you and the rest of our friends, I remaine

Your very loving freind,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 16th of July, 1645.

## LETTER LXXVII.

16 JULY, 1645.

## FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

I am comannded by the gen'all Assemblie of the sev'all Com'ittees of Yorkshire to acquaint y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the present necessitie they have to pay a great some of money to the Armie now in Leegar before Pontifract, and that they have noe such ready way to rayse the same as by the loane and advance of for as much money by such well affected p'sons as desire the p'sp'ous success of 'the Kingdom's cause.

And herein yo<sup>r</sup> selves are principally looked upon as men who are conceived to be able and wilbe willing to contribute yo<sup>r</sup> assistance and to furnishe the some of one thousand pounds for the service. The rather for that the Maior and Aldermen and well-affected of the Cittie of York have readily condiscended to the lyke advance, and yo<sup>r</sup> worthy Aldermen now here and in whose p'sence the businesse was moved, have bene desyred to sollicite yo<sup>r</sup> cherefulness herein. The money w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>n</sup> furnish wilbe repaide upon lyke securitye as Yorke hath out of the publique moneys of the Countrie w<sup>th</sup>in two monthes, or sooner if it may be sooner raised, and this beeing all I have in Com'and from the Com'ittee, I rest w<sup>th</sup> my service and due respects,

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble servant and affectionate freind,

FR. THORPE,

In the chare for the Comittee.

Yorke xvi<sup>th</sup> of July, 1645.

[The signature only is from the hand of Mr Thorpe.]

## LETTER LXXVIII.

18 JULY, 1645.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 12th instant I received. I have had of late

extraordinary businesse w<sup>ch</sup> did p'vent my writing to you. Your letters I delivered. As for the maintenance for your ministers, I have spoken divers tymes about it. It is conceived that will be a generall businesse throughout the Kingdome. There is noe hopes at p'sent to alter the ordinance for association. Our Generall and your Governor hath gained so much hono<sup>r</sup> th<sup>t</sup> you shall not neede to fear th<sup>t</sup> any thing will be p'judiciall to you or his government.

God be praised I have very good newes to acquaint you withall, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax hath utterly routed Goring's forces in the West. His army consisted of 11,000 horse and foote. He hath taken and slaine about 4000 horse and foote. He hath about 4000 left w<sup>ch</sup> I hope they will give a good accompt of. The rest it seems are disperst. They have taken and slaine divers men of quallitie. They took Goring's Cullores, the Lord Paulets, Canarvin, and many others. They doubt not but w<sup>th</sup> god's assistance to cleare the West very shortly. I know not where the King can raise another army. It may please God that S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax will be the happy instrument to end these great distractions. Next Tuesday is appointed for a day of thancksgiving throughout the Kingdome for this great victorie. It was ordered to be printed and that the Burgesses should send the order into the Cuntry. In regard it is not yet printed I desire you to acquaint the ministers. I have sent you by the post the King's letters, whereby you may p'ceive that there is noe hopes of peece but by the sword. W<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred, I remaine Yours to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 18th of July, 1645.

---

LETTER LXXIX.

24 JULY, 1645.

THE COMMITTEE OF BOTH KINGDOMS  
TO THE MAYOR,

AND COMMITTEE AT HULL, FOR RELIEF OF THE  
BRITISH ARMY IN IRELAND.

GENTLEMEN,

The Committee of both Kingdomes (to whose disposall is

com'itted the moneys comeing in by the Ordinance of Parliam<sup>t</sup> of the Eighteenth of October last, for releife of the British Armeys in Ireland) finding the good effects of yo<sup>r</sup> care and endeavo<sup>rs</sup> by the moneys that are already come, or in comeing out of that County into the Tre's hands and have in some sort answered their engagem<sup>ts</sup> for the victuall, cloathes, and armes, w<sup>ch</sup> were tymely raysed upon the creditt of that Ordinance to p'serve those Armeys from ruyne, and to enable them to take the feild, a work w<sup>ch</sup> may lead to the saveing of the remnant of Protestants in that Kingdome, and diverting of those bloody rebels from joyneing with the evill effected p'tie in this. They have given us order to give you thancks for yo<sup>r</sup> good affections and dilligence therein. And because the tenth moneth of the yeare mentioned in the Ordinance for contynewance of that weekly assessm<sup>t</sup> is well nigh past, and the servis doth require continew'd supplies. This Com'ittee have how thought fitt to recom'end unto you the effectual p'secution of that Ordinance by making further loanes and collections for the whole remaynder of tyme beyond yo<sup>r</sup> former assessm<sup>ts</sup> and levyes, and to desire you that by the speedy levying and due collection of those moneys and the arreares of the former assessm<sup>t</sup> and tymely sending them to the Tr's hands according the tenor of the Ordinance, and the direction formerly given, such good accomplish<sup>mt</sup> and end may be made of this busines in that County as may crowne yo<sup>r</sup> former endeavo<sup>rs</sup> with happie successe,

Signed in the name, and by the warrant of the

Committee of both Kingdomes by

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loveing friends,

Derby House, 24th July, 1645. P. WHARTON. J. JHONSTON.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For the Mayor and the rest of the Com'ittee for the Towne and County of Kingston uppon Hull, appoynted by an ordinance of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. of the eighteenth of October last, for the releife of the Brittish Forces in Ireland. Theise]*

[1645, Red. the 19 August by Mr. Lemon of London.]

[Received but 88<sup>li</sup> 8s of 110<sup>li</sup> 10s for the  $\frac{1}{2}$  yeare.]

## LETTER LXXX.

29 JULY, 1645.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P., TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 26th instant I received. Although of late in regard of multiplicities of businesses and many visits, I doe not answer your letters as I desire, yet I am still mindfull of your letters to p'forme your desires. I have spoken to divers of my freinds about the employment of Mr Appleton and his ship. I have some hopes from freinds to accomplish your desires. I assure you I shall not be wanting to further it what I can. W<sup>th</sup> the first opp'tunitie I will speak w<sup>th</sup> the Chairman for Sequestrations (who is my freind). I will do my indeavour to obtaine so many trees as you desire, as also for the maintenance of ministers. I suppose that will be a generall businessse. I send you the good newes inclosed whereby you may p'ceive the great successe that it hath pleased god to give to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fairfax to make him victorious where he goeth. This town of Bridgwater they say was a place of very great strength, but it pleased god to make it feasible to our army. There hath beene much indeavouring to raise the clubmen against the Parliament, but in Summersetshire Prince Rupert cannot p'vaile w<sup>th</sup> them. Our Generall will not be idle. It is thought if he goe against Bristol it will yeld. He is a terror to our enemies. His carriage is such that he winns the people where he marcheth; he hath done very great things in the west by god's assistance. I hope he will be an instrument to end this unhappy war. My wife gives you thancks for your respects to her. She hopes to doe it verbally and really ere long. I did receive the monney of Mr Fowler, and with my best respects to you all, I remaine,

Yours to serve you,

Westminster, the 29th of July, 1645      PEREGRINE PELHAM.

## LETTER LXXXI.

12 AUGUST, 1645.

FRANCIS THORP, RECORDER, TO NICHOLAS  
DENMAN, MAYOR OF HULL.

MR MAYOR,

Though the some of 2000<sup>li</sup> desyred (and upon this instant occasion of Reducing the Army, very necessary to have bene had), was expected from you, yet I am comanded to return you thanks for the 300<sup>li</sup> you lend, and to crave yo<sup>r</sup> assistance in communicating those thanks to such as co'tribut' theirin, the p'sons being bett<sup>r</sup> known to you than us.

I have taken care to p'cure yo<sup>r</sup> security for the some lent, and have sent it by the bearer, so as you see here was no intention to other design then borrowing and paying agayne.

S<sup>t</sup>, I am to put you in minde by like co<sup>n</sup>'annd th<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Fee farm and the 2 last months sesm<sup>t</sup> being still behinde, you are desyred th<sup>t</sup> it may be speedily called for in and sent to York; for avoyding the trouble of other messengers, and w<sup>th</sup> this rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> freind and serv<sup>t</sup>,

12 August.

F. THORPE.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> own p'ticular business I shall return you answer by H. Winchest' if he com before the post, or else by the post.

[INDORSEMENT,

*For my very good freind the Mayor of Hull,**These.]*

## LETTER LXXXII.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

The expectation of Mr Winchest<sup>r</sup>'s coming w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> sesment and sequestration mony and what you can get of yo<sup>r</sup> Fee farm,

according to p<sup>miss</sup>, hath disappointed a paym<sup>t</sup> to the soldiers, w<sup>ch</sup> hath bredd great distraction among them where the short pay fell.

If you can yet make up the breach by Sunday night, it will help toward avoyding further troubles. I am comanded to requyre you, and I myself do beseech you to lay it heart, and fayle not the Tyme. You cannot but heare of the mutiny among the soldiers at p<sup>sent</sup>. This being all I have to signify to you, rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> freind and servant,

Satt<sup>r</sup>dy Morning.

F. THORPE.

Mr Mayor, I cannot write anything of yo<sup>r</sup> own business till I speak with H. Winchest<sup>r</sup> becaus I see Nelthorp's sesment stands still by yo<sup>r</sup> ord<sup>r</sup>, touching w<sup>ch</sup> some satisfaction must be given w<sup>th</sup> reason for it.

[Recd. the 16th August, 1645.]

---

*LETTER LXXXIII.*

26 AUGUST, 1645.

HENRY BARNARD TO THE CORPORATION.

HONOURED S<sup>rs</sup>,

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 23 instant I have received, though I p<sup>cive</sup> myne p<sup>r</sup> last poste was not come to hand. I suppose he was either intecepted, or stayed by the way to secure himself. I have now brought my owne busines to a period, and shall now dureing my short time of stay endeavoure to agitate anything within the reach of my capacity for the advantage of the Towne. I have been this afternoon with S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Witherinton, and have had some conferenc<sup>t</sup> with him, how we may revive the dead coales of o<sup>r</sup> dying petition for the maintenanc<sup>t</sup> of our ministers. We could not resolve upon a way at present, but I have promissed to attend him at Westminster on Thursday next in the afternoon, and then to



conferre with himself and Mr Pellham upon the speediest course to be taken for the effecting o<sup>r</sup> desires. I doe verily beleive we shall fynd him an espetiall frend to the towne of Hull, if we do not undervalew desertes. Mr Pellham as I writt you before, did wish me taik no care about Mr Maior his appearanc' at London. Nevertheles at my earnest intreaty, we both repaired this afternoon to the Committy of Examinations, where I did not feare but to give them satisfaction for his non appearanc', but after 3 houres attendanc' of him within and myself without, we could not have p'mission to p'ferre o<sup>r</sup> motion. The reason was a bussines of great importanc' did taik up ther time the whole afternoon, so that I am also to attend that busines on Thursday next, because I shall desire a sup'sedeas for M<sup>r</sup> Maior his appearanc'. I must confesse, I fynd Mr Pellam a cordiall man for the towne of Hull, if his owne new undertaken busines doe not impede ours. For newes, the King or his army was yesterday at Huntington; sinc' it is reported he is gon to Bedford and supposed to retreat to Oxford. God in mercy give a period to these unhappy differences. Thus with the tender of my obliged servic', I taik leave and remaine

Yo<sup>rs</sup> to the Ultim<sup>um</sup> of my endeavours,

Kingston upon Hull,\*

HENRY BARNARD.

the 26th August, 1645.

---

*LETTER LXXXIV.*

13 SEPTEMBER, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

THE GRANT FOR MAINTENANCE OF MINISTERS.

GENTLEMEN,

I writ to you by the last post that I was in good hope to have the businesse dispatched at the Committee for the mainten-

---

\* Should be London.

ance of your ministers w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly was p'formed yesterday. The Chairman is ordered to make the report of it to the House. I will much importune him for the effecting of it. I moved for 300<sup>li</sup>. Some thought 200<sup>li</sup> to much. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington was our freind. I tould them we deserved better then York. It is well it is noe worse. At this instant I had notice of a post going for Hull, therefore I would not omit to send you this inclosed good newes to w<sup>ch</sup> I must refer you at p'sent and w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred, I remaine,

Your loving freind to serve you,

Westminster,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

13th of September, 1645.

*LETTER LXXXV.*

16 SEPTEMBER, 1645.

SIR THOMAS WIDDRINGTON TO THE MAYOR  
OF HULL.

SIR,

I received a letter from your selfe and the Aldermen of Hull by this post. And in it a letter inclosed to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fairfax. I thought fitt acquaint you by this that I shall be carefull to send that letter as you desyre, having at this tyme a very convenient hand, whom I will also desyre to gett such returne made upon it as you expect. We have noe newes since the taking of Bristoll, saving that Prince Rupert is gone to Oxford, and that in Bristoll they have found great store of ordinance and amunition. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my service p'sented unto you,

I take leave to remayne, (S<sup>r</sup>)

Yo<sup>r</sup> very humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

16th of September, 1645.

TH. WIDDRINGTON.

## LETTER LXXXVI.

18 SEPTEMBER, 1645.

## THE REV. THOMAS COLEMAN TO THE MAYOR.

Sr,

I may justly be blamed for so great neglect of such welwishing friends. So many impediments and stops have dayly risen, that though my desires have alwaies been the same, yet I could not possibly accomplish them; one while the insafetines of the passage hindered, another while command fro' authority for publicke service. Of late some opposition about a sermon preached to the hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Commons, w<sup>ch</sup> though something more then ordinarily countenanced by the', hath yet by the Scots Commissioners, and some others that (I feare) love to have p<sup>r</sup>eminence, been exceedingly disliked. They have severall times in their sermons and I suppose are about in print to confute me; this necessarily cal<sup>s</sup> for my stay. Besides, we have another great worke and of great concernment for the whole Kingdome in secret here begun, wherein I have the happiness to be much interested. So that these things beside p<sup>t</sup>icular ingagements bind me, that though I would, I cannot grow to a resolution. I heare, and I am glad, that you have entertained an eminent preacher, so that I suppose my comming to you is neither so necessary nor so desired as heretofore. Howsoever, except authority over rule, all the skill (which is little) and will (which is much) I have, cannot set mee at liberty for you as yet. So that you have well done to close w<sup>th</sup> Mr Shaw. Sr, I heare it is said, or at least suspected, that I am an independent. My last sermon satisfyes that doubt, if so be you have seene it. Independents I looke upon as honest men. Their Government (if I may call it so) may in most things safely stand. In some things I come not up to them. But their Gathering of Churches I totally dislike, as not consistible w<sup>th</sup> this Kindome. On the other side I am no rigid Presbyterian, nor can I comply w<sup>th</sup> the Scots. Thus have I

opened my selfe briefly, and say thus much plainly,—the way I desire to walke in will be warrantable by authority, and approveable by yourselfe. That which was intimated to me of your intention to have three ministers for the towne in Common, I marvellously like off, and do intreate and advise you to go on w<sup>th</sup> that purpose. I have made bold to trouble you and will farther take leave to subscribe myself,

Yours in all the bonds of service and love,

London,

TH. COLEMAN.

Peters Cornhill, Sept. 18th, 1645.

I could desire (if you think fit) to communicate this l<sup>r</sup>e to yo<sup>r</sup> brethern and neighbours. To whom I also p'sent my respects as due.

— — —

### LETTER LXXXVII.

20 SEPTEMBER, 1645

### CHARLES FAIRFAX TO THE MAYOR OF HULL.

S<sup>r</sup>,

The saifty of a place of such eminency in the eye of the Kingdome (as being of publiq' concernment) is the principall motive, yet your perticular respects to my Certificats have laide the speciall ingagement upon mee to attest none without the protestation of such as I condeive consciencious, or other credible testimony. By this course of trade many thousand soules have subsistence. I may say soules indeed, because their liberall contributions to the Ministry has much advanced the Gospell in these Westernne parts. And the necessity of their incouragment is well evidenced by an authentq' testimony of the late Lord Cheife Justice Coke—that our Englsh cloth is nine parts of tenne in vallue of all the native comodities of the Kingdom exported.

But 'tis your great wisdom to be cautious in this generall des-  
persion. Wee have many amongst us that be apt enough to lay  
hould on good bargains, and these comodities pass many hands  
in the spinninge, weavinge, millinge, dressinge, which mak's  
mee reject many, and signe the rest tremblinge for fear of ill  
consequence upon my attestation. I cannot att p'sent observe  
your com'ands in soe punctuall an account of the state of these  
parts as is fitt to give you. Upon persuall of severall Bills for  
Leeds from Thursday, the 19th of June, till Thursday the 18th of  
Sep'tember, there dyed of the plague (if I miscast not) 859, and of  
other deseases but eleaven. The tymes of the increas' and  
abatm<sup>t</sup> being consid'able you may please to take the p'ticulars  
thus. The first week dyed 36, the second 50, the third 44, the  
fourth 65, the fifth 72, the eighth 126, the ninth 87, the tenth 81,  
the eleaventh 64, the twelfth 59, the thirteenth 60, the fourteenth  
62, and this last 75, each account being certified by their vigilant  
Governor Major Carter, by severall letters, which (cominge from  
Leeds) I forbear to send you. Upon Wednesday last he was  
att Bradford and Halifax where not many dye, some dayes twoe  
or three. The inside of Leeds stands reasonably well, but the  
out streets in this condition—In March Lane this weeke dyed 12,  
Hill's Banks 16, Kirkgate 5, Lidgate 4, South end of the bridge 2,  
Briggate and Markett place 1. In the New Cabbins 20, in the  
ould 15, in all, *et supra* 75 being increased 13. There are about  
270 householders in that towne of Leeds that have left their  
houses and many of these removed their whole families into the  
Country. In greate Woodhouse is one house infected. In little  
Woodhouse twoe, but none have dyed there these three weeks.  
Heddingley twoe houses; in Berley have dyed nine this six weeks.  
Armley is visited. In Houlbeck since their first visitation have  
dyed 23 p'sons, but none since the last change. In Whit-  
kirk is one house. In Houghton itt increaseth. Shadwell one  
house. Morley doubtful. Bradford, Manningham, Great Horton,  
Bowlinge, Fagles-in-Eccleshall, Wibsey, and Allerton.—All these  
are infected townes in Bradford pareish; but in Wibsey none

have dyed these three weekes, nor in Allerton these five weekes and more. Pudsey has one house att an outside. In Wakefeild a great part of Westgate and some part of Kirkgate or Wringate if not both, soe is Halifax and Northoram. For Kighley, Tadcaster, Wetherby, Couthropp, etc. I can give noe perticular information. The Lord in mercy sheath both these swords of his indignation and avert the judgement. Soe, with my best service presented I humbly comitt you to the protection of him who is able to keepe you and

Your very affectionate freinde to serve you,

Menston this 20 of September, 1645.

C. FAIRFAX.

[INDORSEMENT.

*To the right wor<sup>th</sup> his very good freind Mr Nicholas Denman, Maior of Hull, present.]*

---

LETTER LXXXVIII.

23 SEPTEMBER, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 20th instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. Your letter to our noble Generall was sent by a freind of mine this morning who hath p'mised to take care of the businesse; it is in his power to doe it, being Secretary to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax. I delivered your letter to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington, who desires to be kindly remembred to you. Upon the first opp'tunitie I will endeavour that the report be made to the House for the maintenance of your ministers.

For newes, god be praised, wee have this day very good. The Devizes, a very strong place, was surrendred to Lieutenant

Generall Cromwell, We have likewise newes that 7 shipps ladened w<sup>th</sup> armes etc., coming from France going to the Irish rebels were taken by our shipps. Wee had also a messenger sent from Westchester to signifie to the House that they had taken the out-works there and that he thought ere this the towne was taken. This day it was resolved in the House of Commons that the Scottish Army shall beseege Newark. I have had intimations from the Speaker for some Hull Ale. I desire you to remember him. I send you some books w<sup>ch</sup> are to be read upon the 5<sup>th</sup> of Octob' being appointed for a day of thancksgiving. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred, I remaine

Your loving freind to serve you,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster, the 23<sup>th</sup> of Sept., 1645.

---

LETTER LXXXIX.

25 SEPTEMBER, 1645.

THE COMMITTEE FOR YORKSHIRE TO THE MAYOR  
AND DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF HULL.

GENTLEMEN,

Wee are now in areadyne to begin o<sup>r</sup> Batteries against SANDALL CASTLE, where wee have need of more ordinance then wee have yett received out of Hull, besides wee are now sending ordinance against BOLTON CASTLE for w<sup>ch</sup> works wee shall not have number of Cannon sufficient without yo<sup>r</sup> friendly assistance for the speedy carrying on of this service, soe much concerning the good and quiett of theise p.ts. Therefore wee earnestly intreat you upon the next oppertunity to send upp to Yorke the demy cannon, cull' of Iron, and such other peeces of Batterie as you can possibly spare. You know the tyme of the yeere will presently be unseasonable for carriage of Ordinance by

Land, which wee mention to declare o<sup>r</sup> care for carrying on those ingagements, and necessety of yo<sup>r</sup> speedy satisfyinge theise desires.

Yo<sup>r</sup> affectionate friends to serve you,

MATH. BOYNTON,

THO. MAULEVERER,

FRAN. PIERREPONT,

J. ALURED.

Yorke the xxv<sup>th</sup> Septembr, 1645.

Wee desire you to send good Canoneers with the Guns.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For o<sup>r</sup> honoured friends the Maio<sup>r</sup> of Hull and Colonell John Mauliverer, Leiutenant Governo<sup>r</sup> of the same Towne.*

*Fran. Pierrepont,  
Tho. Mauleverer.]*

## LETTER LXL.

1 OCTOBER, 1645.

## THE CORPORATION OF MANCHESTER TO THE CORPORATION OF HULL.

GENTLEMEN,

Amongst the manie mercies w<sup>th</sup> God, immediatly by his owne hand and mediatlie by the hand of others, hath mixed w<sup>th</sup> his sore judgment for the sweetening of our bitter cup, wee must account this to be one and a great one that hee hath enlarged the hearts and opened the hands of a Towne so farre remote and so little related to ours, to contribute so willinglie to the reliefe of our necessitous and visited poore, for w<sup>th</sup> wee are much engaged, first to God the prime Donor, then to you whom he hath honored to be agents and instruments of our good. Mr William Shrigley will do the towne that service, and us that office of love, as to pay the moneys and receave it from from you. The tyme was when wee (as you also), like Gideon's Fleece, were drie when adjacent townes and villages were wet w<sup>th</sup> teares and blood, now we are wet when they are drie. As your Almes comes to us, so let yo<sup>r</sup> prayers be to God for us that he would sanctifie and in due tyme



remove his heavie hand, as our prayers shall be to God for you that if the AGNEL stretch out his hand upon Kingston to destroy it, the Lord may repent him of the evill, and say to the angell that destroyes the people, It is enough, stay thine hand; remembering this your unexpected undeserved kindnesse not to be forgotten by

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie thanckfull friends,

JOHN GRIFFIN,	JOHN HARTLEY,
RICHARD LOMAX,	JOHN GASKELL,
EDW. JOHNSON,	EDWARD HOLBROOKE.

Manchester, the first Daie of October, 1645.

---

LETTER LXXI.

7 OCTOBER, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours I rec<sup>d</sup> this post this day and by the last, but I had then occausion to be in Kent. I have not been unmindfull to have the businesse reported to the House concerning the maintenance for your ministers. I am confident that will be done w<sup>th</sup> the first opp'tunitie. As for your timber I doubt not but our noble Generall will take care that your desires may be accomlisht. He is now remote from us in the west p'ts of England. His army is still in action. This day we rec<sup>d</sup> the good newes of the taking in of the strong Castle of Winchester, a place of great consequence very well fortified and victualled. It was reported this in the House of Commons to be the 19th Garrison that this Army had reduced this sommer. I hope he will be the happy instrument (by god's assistance) to finish these unhappy warrs. This day wee heare that the King is at Newark w<sup>th</sup> about 2000 Irish, most of the English having left him. It is tyme there eyes were

opened. Yesterday the Speaker inquired of me for Hull ale. I am glad you remember it. Thus with my best respects to you all, I remaine

Westminster, the

7<sup>th</sup> of October, 1645.

Your very loving freind,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

LETTER LXLII.

3 NOVEMBER, 1645.

SIR THOMAS WIDDRINGTON TO THE CORPORATION.

MR MAIOR,

I rec<sup>d</sup> y<sup>rs</sup> by this post of the first of this instant. Touching those shippes and goods mentioned in y<sup>r</sup> letter taken at sea, and now at Amsterdam, I have very lately received a letter from Mr Strickland, w<sup>ch</sup> shows what he done about them, a copy whereof I herew<sup>th</sup> send inclosed. I shall joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> other freinds here to doe further herein to . . . Touching y<sup>r</sup> other busines for p<sup>c</sup>uring of a warrant from the Parliam<sup>t</sup> for tymber. The Generall hath writt about it as you desyred but nothing is yet for this done, but I shall give my best assistance I can when opportunity is offered, as also touching that other of settling meanes for a minister, but the report of that is not yet made to the House. This is all for the p<sup>r</sup>sent I shall trouble you w<sup>th</sup>all, ever remayning

Y<sup>r</sup> humble servt,

3<sup>rd</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup>ber, 1645.

TH. WIDDRINGTON.

[INDORSEMENT.

*Maior of Hull,*

*To my much honoured freinds John Chambers, Esq., Maior of the Towne of Kingston upon Hull and to the Aldermen there p<sup>r</sup>sent these att Kingston upon Hull.]*

## LETTER LXLIII.

4 NOVEMBER, 1645.

## FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Where I find your Towne concerned and named I thinke itt my p'te to advise you.

A new Establishm<sup>t</sup> of your Garrison is now in agitation both at the Committee of Establishm<sup>ts</sup> as also with the Com'ittee for the Navy.

They for the Navy because p'te of the pay is to arise out of the Customes would allow butt 500 with the offic<sup>rs</sup> for the whole Garrison. But the oth<sup>r</sup>, or all least some of the other, propound and would have 800 men besides offic<sup>rs</sup> and doe affirme that no fewer number can mainteine the guards upon duty ev'y third night, and yett the South End left to your selves, (which by the way) is spoken on here to be much neglected, the offic<sup>rs</sup> upon the rounds many times surprising that guard sleeping and therefore taking theire weapons away. Butt this I rather attribute to some backe friends you have here then to any trueth, because no officer is named who did itt. Hower' I shall desire your p'ticular care in that Busines and th<sup>t</sup> there may be noe trueth found in such reportes, and then your friends may have the bett<sup>r</sup> assurance and confidence to defend you from Sland<sup>r</sup>, the usuall and vulgar Bird which flies abroad att this day in all places and amongst all p'sons.

But touching the number of yo<sup>r</sup> Garrison I shall desire yo<sup>r</sup> consideration to adv'se and certify me what numb<sup>r</sup> you thinke most conduceable to your publicke good. The great<sup>r</sup> numb<sup>r</sup> guards the better but w<sup>th</sup> great<sup>r</sup> Charge, p'haps in some p'ticls<sup>rs</sup> to yourselves. The lesser number the lesser guards and therefore p'haps with greater daunger and trouble to yo<sup>r</sup>selves. This for the present is all I have to acquaint unto you, and so doth remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> faithfull friend to serve you,

Graie's Inne 4<sup>o</sup> Novemb' 1645.

FR. THORPE.

I know your Gov'nour, who loves you well and understands the Business, desires 800 besides a Troope of horse.

Mr Mayor—I am now preparing for yo<sup>r</sup> hearing upon Monday next.

*LETTER LXLIV.*

25 NOVEMBER, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT'

I have nothing of new this week to present to you.

I have r<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> 2 Barrells of Ale and shall bestow them w<sup>th</sup> some reference to yo<sup>r</sup>selves where it may redound to yo<sup>r</sup> Advantage.

The Business of settling yo<sup>r</sup> garrison goes on slowly in respect of other pressing Businesses befor it, But shall be dryven on w<sup>th</sup> what speed may be.

The p'positions for peace as they are now prepared of new, w<sup>th</sup> their sev'all Bills th'upon, are now almost finished in the Com'ons' House.

I must crave yo<sup>r</sup> p'don for my hast this tyme and remayn yo<sup>r</sup> freind and serv<sup>t</sup>

London 25 Novemb'

F. T.

10 at night.

Mr Mayor, I praie you excuse me to Mr John Shawe th<sup>t</sup> I write not to him.

*LETTER LXLV.*

DECEMBER, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

I had sum'ons the other day to meet w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Barrington.

So when a Tyme is sett I shall attend and give a ready

despatch in the Business for as I und<sup>r</sup>stand S<sup>r</sup> Barringto' must pay sesmt's but in one place and that, for ought apperes by yo<sup>r</sup> Chart<sup>r</sup>, must be w<sup>th</sup> you, being w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> County. And we must make some declaration here th<sup>r</sup>of and send to the East-ryding Com'ittee that they cause Cottingham sessors not to meddle w<sup>th</sup> this peic of ground being out of their county though w<sup>th</sup>in their Lo<sup>r</sup> [lordship ?.]

I am glad it pleases god to stint the sickness w<sup>th</sup> you.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> minist<sup>rs</sup> stipend you must have patienc' till we can gett an opportunity for it, But by god's leave I will not fayle the first and do hope to give you good account of the business. Meantyme I am right sorry to heare of the distractions of yo<sup>r</sup> towne about yo<sup>r</sup> ministry, and how one preaches ag<sup>t</sup> ano<sup>th</sup>r. An assured Testimony of god's displeasur ag<sup>t</sup> us when we are so divided in the best things. I shall desyre you th<sup>r</sup>for of the civill gov<sup>nm</sup>t to joyn hearts and hands in suppressing and beating down such factious spirrits as speak and act themselves more then god's cause; and th<sup>t</sup> by gentle p'suasions and admonitions such kind of preachings may be layd aside. I say gentle admonitions, for I am confident such p'ceeding will p'vayle more then ruff and rugged usage; p'don me to hint this to you, because I see enimy<sup>es</sup> at home and abroad both sp'uall and temporall are willing to take advantages of our infirmities.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> garrison, the first day the establishm<sup>t</sup> was voted I attended and got it effected, but since a Committee for the North cold nev' be gott togeth<sup>r</sup> by reason of other great affayres. But it wilbe donne when tyme and leasur fro' oth' employm<sup>ts</sup> meet.

And this is all I have for the publick business of yo<sup>r</sup> Towne.

For news the prints will bring you th<sup>t</sup> yesterday the House of Com'ons sett open the gates of hon<sup>r</sup> and Justice of Reward to deserving men, and, this day, of the Justice of punishm<sup>t</sup> to oth<sup>rs</sup>. The propositions for peace being now concluded upon and to be carryed up to the Lords upo' Thursday next.

This w<sup>th</sup> my due respects is p'sented from

Yo<sup>r</sup> serv<sup>t</sup> and faithfull freind,

Recd. the 5th Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1645.

F. TH.

## LETTER LXLVI.

9 DECEMBER, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM, M.P. TO JOHN CHAMBERS,  
MAYOR OF HULL.M<sup>r</sup> Maior

S<sup>r</sup> this day I was p<sup>r</sup>mist by M<sup>r</sup> John Goodwin, the Chair-  
man for petitions, to make the report for the maintenance for your  
ministers but he hath further p<sup>r</sup>tracted the tyme untill the next  
day he can make a report. I have ingaged him and his brother,  
and S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane that he will p<sup>r</sup>forme, also upon the first  
opp<sup>r</sup>tunitie. I have a p<sup>r</sup>misse that the letter concerning your Timber  
shall be reported to the house. For newes yesterday we had a  
letter from S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Glenham, the Governor of Oxford w<sup>th</sup> one  
inclosed from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> to desire a safe conduct for the Duke of  
Richmund, the Earle of Southampton John Ashburnham, and  
Jeffery Palmer to bring p<sup>r</sup>positions from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for a Treaty.  
This day it was resolved by both houses that a letter should be  
written to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Glenham that they would admit of noe treaty,  
but that they intended to send p<sup>r</sup>positions to the king w<sup>th</sup> all ex-  
pedition. Thus in hast I remaine

Your very loving freind

Westminster the 9<sup>th</sup> of  
Decemb. 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

## LETTER LXLVII.

16 DECEMBER, 1645.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN

Yours of the 13<sup>th</sup> instant I recd. I cannot as yet give you  
th<sup>t</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I desire concerning the maintenance for your ministers  
or timber for your occasions. M<sup>r</sup> Goodwin the Chairman of peti-

tions did p'misse me yesterday to make that report for the ministers, being solicited by S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane and his Brother Robert Goodwin, who doth p'fesse much his best respects for the Towne of Hull. At the p'sent I cannot much blame the Chairman, being soe much importuned by widowes and others very much necessitated, although at the Committee it was ordered th<sup>t</sup> it should be the first petition to be reported. You may be confident th<sup>t</sup> it shall be noe neglect of mine to p'forme any thing th<sup>t</sup> may conduce to the good of our Towne. For newes I have little at p'sent but th<sup>t</sup> the Germaine Princes have failed in what they p'mist, w<sup>ch</sup> was to goe beyond Seas. I heare they are now at Oxford. Divers Collonells and others Commanders are come in to desire passes to goe beyond the Seas, w<sup>ch</sup> are granted. Further I must informe you th<sup>t</sup> John Horner who came out of the East Cuntry was at Gouldsnits hall and, having taken his Oath according to the ordinance of Parliament, was there discharged in my p'sence. I conceive you cannot refuse him to inhabitt w<sup>th</sup> you nor noe others w<sup>ch</sup> doe compound at Gouldsmiths hall. At p'sent I will trouble you noe further, but subscribe my selfe to be

Yours to serve you,

Westminster, the 16<sup>th</sup> of December,

PEREGRINE

1645.

PELHAM

*LETTER LXLVIII.*

16 DECEMBER, 1645.

SIR THOMAS WIDDRINGTON TO THE MAYOR OF  
HULL.

M<sup>r</sup> Maior

You were pleased to send unto me 2 barrells of Hull Ale in M<sup>r</sup> Edmund Popple's Shipp for w<sup>ch</sup> I desyre hereby to returne you

thanks. And having noe matter of busines or newes to p'sent unto you at this tyme I take leave to remayne (S<sup>r</sup>)

Yo<sup>r</sup> very humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

16<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 1645.

TH. WIDDRINGTON.

S<sup>r</sup>—This letter was by negligence not sent the last week, and I can now onely tell you the newes of the taking of Hereford by Colonell Morgan by a stratagem of putting a Lieutent. and six souldiers into the habitt of a Constable and six labourers, w<sup>ch</sup> they p'formed soe well that they held downe the drawbridge till the Fyerlocks and Horse gott in and soone became masters of the City and of many considerable prisoners.

The next Lord's day is appoynted for Thanksgyving in this place. 23 Dec. 1645.

John Chambers Esq. Maior of the  
Towne of Kingston upon Hull.

### LETTER LXLIX.

23 DECEMBER, 1645.

### FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

Since my last I have had meeting with M<sup>r</sup> Browne, one of the Comission<sup>rs</sup> for the great seale, touching S<sup>r</sup> John Barrington's business. I find matter of p'ffitt is the Thing they aime att. They affirme That they are told by some of your neighbours That you make 700 <sup>li</sup> p'ann' of that water and yett you thinke much to pay yo<sup>r</sup> full rent of the full price of a Tunne of wine for that you substracte the Excise and other Charges and imposts, thereupon soe as little or nothing come to their purse.

To effect theire designe to draw this whole p'ffit into theire owne handes they say That his Auncestour who made your graunt



was butt Ten'nt for life, and could nott passe any larger estaite then during his owne life and that by consequent the heire is free to avoid the graunt att his pleasure.

In answeare to this I tell them they must in the first place satisfie me of this Trueth by p'usall of their Evidences (That the grantor att the time of makeing the graunt was butt Ten'nte for life) when they have done this they must give me leave in the second place to represent to them and others the dishonour which that heire must bring upon his Familie who will question the honestie and impeache the actions of his Auncestor, especiallie while himselfe abounds in full affluence of Riches, by denying a Cupp of cold water to his neighb<sup>or</sup> And in the third place if both these should fall out to be soe That yett they must in the last place give me leave to appeale to the house of Com'ons whither they will suffer their chiefe garrison of the Kingdome to be in these times deprived of fresh water especiallie att the Instance of such as pretend to be friends, seeing itt was the most hostile act which their greatest enemies could attempte upon them.

Thus after such discourse upon these heads we parted, they seeming desirous to give me satisfaction upon the first pointe and then saying they hoped we should agree upon all the rest.

I told them that I sawe the matt<sup>r</sup> of Sesm<sup>t</sup> was butt matter of Cavilation and to Introduce the other buisines, for I did satisfie them That they must pay Sesm<sup>t</sup> for the land, and that they should pay butt once, and th<sup>t</sup> of right that paim<sup>t</sup> ought to be to you, and that I would take care If they would be Content therew<sup>th</sup> that they should be eased of any paim<sup>t</sup> in Yorkshire for that Close. But noe Answeare was given. I wish some of your Neighbours have nott hands in this Buisines and that yo<sup>r</sup> water-pipes have nott carried a streame of newes of their Benefitt in Essex.

You see how farre I have gone. I desire yo<sup>r</sup> further advertisement and Informations by the next in point of Facte touching the p'ticul<sup>rs</sup> above mentioned.

For Newes this post brings you the takeing of Hereford, and the pap' inclosed will tell you the manner. Our Arnie is p'te before

Exeter and p'te aboute Oxford quartered in sev'all Townes att small distance.

Our propositions to be sent to the King are in prepareing with what speed may be, with resolution nott to Treatie butt to desire positive Answeares upon them. For the great advantages gained by the King upon the last Treatie and the designes discov'ed in his since Intercepted letters have taught the house that wisdome which otherwise they could nott have learned. Butt the Scotts, pap's adhereing to the first propositions at Uxbridge and Intimating theire want of power to agree to any newe p'positions without consent of the Par<sup>t</sup> of Scottl<sup>d</sup> and the debates hereupon have interrupted that speede which ev'y man desires should be used in expediting peace, as is well seene by the Constant Indeavour of those who labour in this worke and for whose sake all other services are in the meane Tyme laid aside. God give a good successe to the conclusion. The labour is for the generations to come, and therefore the weight of the worke must recompence the slownes of the proceedinge. Howev' the Treatie hath beene of late spurred on by a second letter from the King.

I send you Inclosed the order mentioned in my last touching the Gunns and ammunition in Wressell Castle.

This day the establishm<sup>t</sup> of your Garrison hath been debated att the Com'ittee for the Army. Butt the buisines for fire and candle would not be listened unto. Your estab'ishm<sup>t</sup> wilbe pursuant to that of Bristoll, and other the Parl<sup>t</sup> Garrisons of the like nature and wee must be content to accepte itt soe. Thus with my due respectes I Remaine,

Your Freind and Servant,  
Graies Inne, Decemb<sup>r</sup> 23rd, 1645. F. THORPE.

---

*LETTER C.*

30 DECEMBER, 1645.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Since my last what progresse your buisines about your

Minister hath had the inclosed order will informe you ; The difficultie was in the midst of these greate and weightie affaires now in hand to gett your petition read ag<sup>t</sup> soe much opposition ; the some granted you is equall to them of Yorke Minster. It was publicquely said by some, that it was a shanie you should have anything, considering what wealth you have gott and what advantage you have made by these distracted tymes. Yet notwithstanding this and much more, thus farre I have brought itt for you without helpe of your owne Burgesses. I hope nowe therefore if need be for any further agitation to gett this order into an Ordinance, that you will engage them to itt. For I have soe much other more publicke Buisines upon my hand that I cannot possibly further attend itt as I have done. Perhaps this order may serve your turne. Mr John Penrose of Yorke is receiver of that revenue and he will informe you what probabilitie of wealth theire wilbe coming in to pay you. I desire that in the deposition of this pay when it comes Mr Shawe maye be p'ticularlie lookte upon with your approbation. I believe through a newe Ordinance he latelie past for the preachers att Yorke yett the buisines will never be right settled till the whole Corporations of the Bishop, Deane and Chapter be dissolved and theire whole revenue otherwise disposed for Church use. Butt in the meane time these sudden and short settlem<sup>ts</sup> may serve.

Skipton being nowe taken and to be dismantled I intend to get you those guns, if they may be of advantage to you, and soe of other Castles when they shall be slighted ; Pray write yo<sup>r</sup> mind because I would not otherwise looke after them.

The newes of the Kinge's coming to towne to treat of peace doth nowe fill all men's mouthes and ears. The Coppie of his first letter I sente you, and before that could be timouslie answered he seconded itt with another of like nature, and therefore they were both answered together to this purpose.

That the Treatie all Uxbridge upon the three p'positions there taken into debate expounded by subsequent discov'ies had begott a resolution nott to have more Treaties.

That for as experience had taught the house theire could be noe safetie in those p'sons named for Com<sup>rs</sup> to come to London upon any such pretences.

That the propositions for a firm and [well] founded peace were in preparing and should shortlie be sent forward, whereupon his Ma<sup>rs</sup> positive answeare would be humbly desired either negative or affirmative.

Butt by that time this answeare was returned a third letter intimating that his Ma<sup>ts</sup> was soe zealous in the prosecution of peace that if he might have the securitie of the two Houses of Parl<sup>t</sup> and Scotch Com<sup>rs</sup>, of the L<sup>o</sup> Mayor and Aldermen and Com'on Councill and Militia of London, of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fairfax and his officers and the officers of the Scotch armie for his safe comeing, stay for 40 daies, and returne with 300 men, he would come and treat in p'son, and that he doubted nott butt to settle all things in controuv'sie.

This letter being deliv'ed and redd in o<sup>r</sup> house yesterday and debated this day, during that debate came a fourth letter, to the same effecte and an answeare is nowe in preparing to these and while this is in doing the gen'all conceite is, which yett I doe nott beleive, the King will come att all adventures.

Itt is true that of late though much care hath beene taken for prevention yett much flocking hath beene to the Towne by that p'tie under colour of compounding and getting leave to goe beyond sea. What the designe is god knowes. Butt itt is gen' allie conceived this overture of Treaty att best is butt to gaine time till some forraigne forces whereof we have notice to be in preparation can be gott ready, and the meane tyme to sowe seedes of discention and disobligation betwixt the two nations, as the two nations, as the three propositions treated on at Uxbridge and expounded by one of the King's letters taken at Naseby doe plainly show, and which propositions his Ma<sup>tie</sup> drives att againe to be first considered upon. Butt five yeares exp'ience hath taught English men another lesson than to be Catcht twice with one Stale.

Itt is true that to vulgar apprehension itt may seeme strange that the King should p'pound to treat first by Com'issioners and after in p'son and yett nott be Embraced. But those men must knowe who soe presume to censure, that as they are not acquainted with the p'ticulars and secretts of the affaire soe they must be contented to intrust themselves in the handes of the Assemblie who nev' yett failed the kingedome. God will in [due] time settle such a peace and by such meanes as may be a saftie and nott a snare to his people.

The p'positions are neare upon finishing which will tend to the making a well grounded peace and without which itt wilbe in vaine either to Treat or hope for itt; God give us heartes and patience to wait his time of finishing his owne worke, which I am verie confident will shortlie be brought to passe to his glorie.

I cannot possibly come downe ag<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> next Sessions as Henry Winchester desires, nor before the end of Hillarie Terme, in case I can then gett leave. Butt I pray you tell him that by the next post he shall receive answeare to all his doubttes, which I have nott time inough to looke upon, and by that time also I shall be able to give you an accompte touching the Ipswich Money. This w<sup>th</sup> my services fro'

Yo<sup>r</sup> freind to be comanded,

London, 30 Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

F. TH.

---

LETTER CI.

13 JANUARY, 1645-6.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours by the last post I rec<sup>d</sup>. Upon the post day for the North I had an occasion to be out of Towne w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Speaker. The next day your letter came to hand. As for the report for the

maintenance of two ministers for Hull, I did attend about a yeare and a halfe, but th<sup>t</sup> day when the report was made I had occasion to be absent, and I did acquaint S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane and others of my freinds that I could not then be in the House. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Widdrington tould me he did attend after candles were lighted and no report was made. If our freinds had beene there I p<sup>r</sup>sume the order might have beene more amply drawne. As it is I p<sup>r</sup>cured it to be sent to the House of Lords where it had a speedy passage, although the tymes of payment be not exprest nor the man named. I conceive it to be noe p<sup>r</sup>judice to you; for the first, you will see the date of the ordnance; for the man, I think clearly he is in your election. For the Church you know none soe fit as that w<sup>ch</sup> is called Trinitie Church. Some of the house doe report there are factions in the Towne and did desire me to move the house to send you downe a minister. I hope all these differences will be composed. In my opinion you cannot pitch uppon an abler orthodox divine than M<sup>r</sup> Stiles (but I must submit to better judgments). As concerning the monneyes deposited from Ipswitch in M<sup>r</sup> Denman's handes, I spoke w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gurden, who serves for th<sup>t</sup> towne, and tould him th<sup>t</sup> I conceived it to be a free contribution by the port townes, and th<sup>t</sup> notice being given to S<sup>r</sup> John Meldrum of the some contributed, he accordingly writ letters to Hull to furnish him w<sup>th</sup> munition etc for that service w<sup>ch</sup> it seems was p<sup>r</sup>formed. Therefore I know noe reason why it should be repayd by you. I also spoke w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Corbet who serves for Yarmouth. His opinion was that the Towne of Hull ought not to repay any thing backe, but that they must looke for satisfaction from the House of Commons. I should have made downe by exchange or otherwise 1500<sup>li</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> John Meldrum w<sup>ch</sup> was given him by the House of Commons, w<sup>ch</sup> his death p<sup>r</sup>vented. I conceive you may aswell demand the monney advanced by you, as any other port towne. S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vaine hath p<sup>r</sup>mist me to make the report about your Timber w<sup>th</sup> the first opp<sup>r</sup>tunity.

For newes, god be praised, we have very good from Ireland, and yesterday from S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax his army. They took about

400 horse in the west and divers prisoners. They have noe desire to fight, the poore cuntremen being forct by the King's Commanders; if they refuse to obey them, they hang them, and fire there houses, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope is a p'gnostick th<sup>t</sup> they will not domineere long. Wednesday, being to-morrow, is apointed for a day of humilliation for the Houses of Parliament. I desire god's assistance for the setling of Church government. I hope the multiplicitie of opinions w<sup>ch</sup> swarme generally (of w<sup>ch</sup> your Towne is much infected as I hear) will ere long be reduced to government. W<sup>th</sup> my love remembred I remaine

Westminster the 13<sup>th</sup> of  
January, 1645.

Your loving freind  
PEREGRINE PELHAM.

[INDORSEMENT.

*For the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> John Chambers, Maior of Kingston upon Hull these.]*

---

## LETTER CII.

20 JANUARY, 1645-6.

### PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

I send you here inclosed an ordinance of the Lords and Commons for the maintenance of a minister. I send you . . . (decayed) . . . you may p'ceive what good intention his Ma<sup>ties</sup> hath for peace, notwithstanding all the spetious p'tentions. Th<sup>e</sup> Houses . . . are still p'paring p'positions and bills to be sent to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

For newes, the seige is raised from before Plimouth. They ran away and left there ordinance. Our forces have taken 700 of the enemies horse; some say more. There counsells are divided in the West; some would have the prince goe for France; others are against it. Our forces are before Dartmouth; Some say they

are in the Towne. I hope our enemies will be brought to a low ebbe, yet it seems the King is very obstinat and high in his letter to the Parliament. I pray god send us a happy peace, w<sup>ch</sup> shall still be the prayer of

Your loving Freind,

Westminster the  
20<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

### LETTER CIII.

27 JANUARY, 1645-6.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 23<sup>th</sup> instant I rec<sup>d</sup>. I shall indeavoure to git your ordinance for maintenance for a minister inlarged (if it can be done). Your Timber is not forgotten when opp'tunitie p'sentes. There is an establishment made for the Garrison of Hull. The newes I writ you of the last post concerning Dartmouth is true. The letter I send you inclosed is far short of the relation made by the minister that the Generall sent to the house of Commons. He sayd there was above 200 peece of ordnance w<sup>th</sup> ammunition p'portionable, above 1000 armes, etc. The Governor of the Towne was S<sup>r</sup> Hugh Pollard who had beene a member of this Parliament. My Lord Nuport and divers other prisoners were taken there. Most of the common souldiers have taken up armes under our Generall. We have newes that the French Forces should have landed at Dartmouth, w<sup>ch</sup> is now p'uented and I conceive they dare not land in any other port. There is great hopes that our Generall will reduce all the Westernne p'ts in a very short tyme. You may p'ceive by this inclosed order when the day of thancksgiving is to be solemnized through the whole kingdom for this great mercy. I desire you to acquaint your ininisters th<sup>t</sup> it may be p'formed accord ngly.



If I could have got more orders at p'sent, I had sent them. With my love to you all, I remaine your loving freind,

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

Westminster the 27<sup>th</sup> of January.

Post Scrip: Mr. Fowler hath given me content for 30<sup>li</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>.

### LETTER CIV.

27 January, 1645-6.

### FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

I do now at 9 of clock at night recyve yo<sup>r</sup> letter and to the contents th<sup>r</sup>of in the first place, touching yo<sup>r</sup> worthye gov<sup>r</sup>nor, be pleased to know I heare nothings to any such purpose as you mention, nor, while I and all my freinds can secure him and you together, will I be wantinge in my affections and good Expressions and Actions to that good man. And so from hence I feare nothing. But I ow the winde may blow from the Armye I know not, but shall be careful to attend to listen.

The oath called the negative oath is of the 5<sup>th</sup> of Aprill last, and I send it Inclosed. The ordinance dyrects you touchinge the Rent due for the Tythes you mention. I am sorry to see you so delt w<sup>th</sup>all. The way to get satisfaction is by distress, but because of his Employment see first what good words will doe, and at my coming down, w<sup>ch</sup> I intend by gods leave after the end of this term, I shall be more playn w<sup>th</sup> him.

The ord<sup>r</sup> past in the Lord's house for yo<sup>r</sup> 150 p'an' is no more but the same w<sup>ch</sup> was before, and wh<sup>ch</sup> will not serv you. For it was nev' intended to be past in that man'er but to have an ordinance drawn up upon it to be past both Houses, compleat as an act of P<sup>l</sup>am<sup>t</sup> is past.

Yo<sup>r</sup> bill agt Carlill shall be prepared and yo<sup>r</sup> case for Shipps shall shortly be delivered.

The newes here is only the taking of Dartmouth by Storm w<sup>th</sup> nere 200 great guns and p<sup>r</sup>portionable armes and many prison<sup>rs</sup> among whom the Lo. Newport, and yet but 3 men killed and 2 hurt, through upo' long Dispute. The Relation is in print and I refer you to it.

The King sent us yesterday anoth<sup>r</sup> letter for a p<sup>r</sup>sonall treaty at Westminst<sup>r</sup>. But I thinck th<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>positions willbe the answer.

God hath miraculously p<sup>r</sup>sp<sup>d</sup>ed o<sup>r</sup> armye in the west and the yonge gen<sup>al</sup>issimo his forces their are extremely shatter'd and we are upo' sending for him. God give good success.

This in hast w<sup>th</sup> my respects

Rests yo<sup>rs</sup>

27 Jany.

F. THORPE.

#### LETTER CV.

5 FEBRUARY, 1645-6.

#### FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT'.

Though I have nothinge of businesse to write this week yet because I will kepe my co<sup>se</sup>, and though I be very weary, and though the post be not yet round and th<sup>t</sup> so I have no lett<sup>rs</sup> to answer I write.

We have sitten all this day till now w<sup>th</sup>in night in answer of anoth<sup>r</sup> letter fro' the King sent upon Saturday last, pressing still for a p<sup>r</sup>sonall Treaty at Westminst<sup>r</sup> and holding forth some plausible things to the people who wold have peace upon any Terms.

But their is so much Art in the co<sup>r</sup>tryvances in the letter which will not admitt a condiscention, as will appeare by the letter and answer w<sup>ch</sup> will both shortly be published.

We have had late good newes out of the west, of takeinge Pouldram Castle and Tottle house, both nere Exet<sup>r</sup>, and of the good hopes of Exet<sup>r</sup>, which hath given but bold denyall to the sum<sup>ons</sup> and p<sup>r</sup>positions lately sent to them for rendring of it.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ordinance of Association is now at an end, yet I wold not have you wholly to desist yo<sup>r</sup> Acting in the Comittee Becaus we are to have a months Tyme more, as I hope, by ord<sup>r</sup> of the house for p<sup>r</sup>paringe our new ordinance w<sup>ch</sup> we cannot yet agree upon.

You will p<sup>r</sup>don this abrupt brak'ng of. At 11 clock of night Tuesday. Remyne yo<sup>r</sup> freind and serv<sup>t</sup>

London, 5 [Recd. 6 Febrary]

F. THORPE.

LETTER CVI.

FEBRUARY, 1645-6.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT'.

I r<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> lre and I thinck shall write you no mor till I see you.

I have had speach this day w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> [blank] Barrington and I p<sup>r</sup>ceyve he expects a co<sup>r</sup>siderable rent for his wat<sup>r</sup> and is told of the great p<sup>r</sup>fit made by yo<sup>r</sup> wat<sup>r</sup> works wherin he thincks to share.

This weeke brings you much good newes p<sup>r</sup>ticularly the Rooting Hopton's Army in the West and taking Torrington and Cardif castle and surrend<sup>r</sup> of Ashby-de-la-Zouch.

But yo<sup>r</sup> owne business about settling the pay of the<sup>r</sup> garrisonn though very earnestly labour'd by yo<sup>r</sup> Friends and solicited by M<sup>r</sup> Watsonn we cannot gett on ; For we still follow the Crash where the game lyes and thincke of other places at leasure, but time and patiens will work it.

This page inclosed brings you some thing, but I p<sup>r</sup>mise you will have more and bett<sup>r</sup> from oth<sup>rs</sup> who look more after p<sup>r</sup>ticul<sup>r</sup> newes. I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> faithfull freind and serv<sup>t</sup>

F. TH[ORPE].

[rec 27 F<sup>r</sup>brary 1645.]

## CVII.

24 FEBRUARY, 1645-6.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO JOHN CHAMBERS,  
MAYOR OF HULL.M<sup>r</sup> MAIOR,

I recd. yours of the 21<sup>th</sup> instant I suppose subscribed by three of the Trinity house. Therefore at p<sup>r</sup>sent I returne answere to your selfe. For the Timber I have prest it very much to S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane who rd. the letter from our noble Generall long since th<sup>t</sup> at the spring it is of necessitie to be done. He hath p<sup>r</sup>mist to p<sup>r</sup>forme. I send you here inclosed very good newes from the west, as also the treaties between the Scoth and our Nation, w<sup>th</sup> the newes of this day, w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose will give satisfaction to this kingdom, w<sup>ch</sup> is that the Court of wards is absolutely taken away by both houses of parliment w<sup>th</sup> unanimitie.

By the postc. of your letter I p<sup>r</sup>ceive I am to pay 12<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup>mens. I do subscribe to what you please, but I conceive it hath cost me 100<sup>li</sup> for 10<sup>li</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the highest votes in Hull (this by the by, I leave it to your discretions). The Committee for the North is continued for a monneth longer except the Revenue. Thus with my love to you and the rest of our freinds, I remaine,

Your loving freind,

Westminster the

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

24<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1645.

---

LETTER CVIII.

4 MARCH, 1645-6.

## FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I have ev<sup>r</sup> observed that false and badd Tidings come flying Post, while true relations come but halting after ; I presume you have heard much of our defeat at Pountefracte, butt I hope nott soe

greate as was first reported. All our Com'annd<sup>rs</sup> (save some few Capt<sup>s</sup> and under Officers) are safe ; And it is conceived if our men who are fledd and dispersed were returned there will appeare but few to be missing ; Certaineties of numbers cannot welbe told either of slaine or prison<sup>rs</sup>, because the Drum sent by my Lord for leave to view and cleare the field, and to know what men were taken, is nott yett returned. Much blame is laid upon one Siddell of your Towne for bringing false Intelligence, butt what the trueth is (untill the matt<sup>r</sup> be further exa'i'ed) I know not.

Our Forces are rallied againe about Tadcaster and we expect the Scotts to-morrow to come up and joyne with them.

The Enemy doe range about at pleasure in the West-riding. we have had soe many reportes yesterday concerning them, sometimes of their going away, sometimes of their intending to sev'all places, that I can give you noe certainty and therefore I recald a letter I had writt to you yesterday morning mentioning divers p'ticul<sup>rs</sup> which I afterward p'ceived by better intelligence to be all false. We have lost one Demi Culverin and most of our foote armes ; you will heare the horse complaine ag<sup>t</sup> the foote, and the foote ag<sup>t</sup> the horse, but I doe not conceive but Improvidence and too much Creditt for Siddall's false relation was next (to our sins) the visible Cause of all this mischeife. A few daies will determine what the Enemy intends, for, having releived Pountefracte, if he meane noe more butt a plundering voiage he wilbe gone upon ye first appearance of our Forces, but if he intend to stay for Prince Maurice out of Cheshire (as some thincke), his delay wilbe long<sup>r</sup>. S<sup>r</sup> Marmad' Langdale, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Blackwell and one Willis are Com'and<sup>rs</sup> in Cheife. I cannot for the present give you any better accompt of this Buisnes nor can you have much better from any Body, because we heare such crosse relations ev'y houre. This with my due respectes to you all I rest

Your freind and serv<sup>t</sup>.

Yorke 4 M'ch.

FR. THORPE.

I pray looke to your Towne and to your Guards and com'end my service to M<sup>r</sup> Gov'nor.

Since the writeing this letter newes is come from Coll. Rossiter and Coll. Thorney that they are at Doncaster with 2000 horse and our present endeavo<sup>rs</sup> now are for joyning Forces.

I had forgotten to write that after the Battell on Saturday which was about 4 of Clocke, the enemy, thinkinge themselves secure, 2 Troope of them stragled towards Wakefield and beinge in a Towne called Longhaughton Sr John Savile (who then lay before Sandall) with his foote fell in among them and surprise<sup>d</sup> them, and tooke above 100 horse and div<sup>rs</sup> of the men and carried them to Bradford, where he now stands upon his Guard.

---

*LETTER CIX.*

10 MARCH, 1645-6.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 28<sup>th</sup> of the last m<sup>o</sup> I recd. As for the Timber Sr Henry Vane was then in the Cuntry, and hath not as yet made your request knowne to the House. This day I spoke w<sup>th</sup> him. He tould me as formerly that he had our Generall's letter in his pocket, and that w<sup>th</sup> the first opp'tunitie he would acquaint the House w<sup>th</sup> it. As concerning marshall law I doe not conceive how it can concerne any but the Garrison, except in case of treachery, w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be imagined at Hull. I assure you there is much difficultie to have any ordinance for marshall law past.

I have acquainted divers of my freinds that you conceive 600 men to be sufficient for th<sup>t</sup> garrison. I do fully conear w<sup>th</sup> you. I hope ere long a lesser number may suffice. I shall do my indeavour to have all things done according to your desire. I recd. a letter from my Brother John Bowes whereby I p<sup>c</sup>ceive you have demanded some monney of him for wines bought of Finley a Scotchman. The wines were bought for my acc<sup>o</sup> and since that tyme that he was supposed to be a delinquent I have payd him

some monney and for the remainder upon just p<sup>r</sup>fe of his delinquency I must be responsable to the House of Commons. As for newes I send you here inclosed w<sup>th</sup> I suppose will give you good content. We heare the Prince is gone beyond sea. Some say for Silly and others for France w<sup>th</sup> Culpepp', Capell, Hide and others. I hope ere long to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> more good newes, but howsoever I shall still remaine

Your very loving freind

Westminster the 10<sup>th</sup>  
of March 1645.

PER. PELHAM.

### LETTER CX.

12 MARCH, 1645-6.

### FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.

I received yo<sup>r</sup> letters in behalf of yo<sup>r</sup> neighbo<sup>rs</sup> and according to yo<sup>r</sup> desyres Tyme is given them till this day Fortnight for bringing in their witnesses, and what is more requisit. I am sorry to see such Impeachm<sup>ts</sup> and heats one ag<sup>t</sup> another. But I hope the Business will not proceed further in the Towne then to imbroyle the p<sup>r</sup>ties im<sup>'</sup>ediatly Ingaged.

I cold wish it were a matt<sup>r</sup> to be composed. But their are untamp<sup>'</sup>ed spirrits who, like salamanders, must live in fyer.

I shall by god's grace do my duty in the Business and dysch<sup>'</sup>ge the Trust comitted to us.

I intend shortly to be w<sup>th</sup> you and th<sup>r</sup>fore if you have any businesse let me know what day you desy<sup>r</sup>e and I will attend it.

You will shortly heare tell of the Scott's advance forward, But whether toward Newark or Chester is yet unc<sup>'</sup>tayn.

I remayne yo<sup>r</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

York, 12 M<sup>'</sup>ch.

FR. THORPE.

Since this lettter Ill news is come th<sup>t</sup> our horse at Retford is beaten agayn and th<sup>t</sup> 2500 foote is come to Pontefract, But what c<sup>'</sup>tainty I know not.

## LETTER CXI.

17 MARCH, 1645-6.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 14<sup>th</sup> instant I recd. I shall take the best care I can about Marshall law. I conceive it cannot be p<sup>r</sup>judiciall to you, I am informed it is the same w<sup>th</sup> passth in our Garrison Townes. I assure you the House of Commons doe not desyre to exempt themselves. The Lords doe usually put in that clause. The p<sup>r</sup>positions for peace being past both Houses, if the Scotch Commissioners agree, they will be sent to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all expedition, w<sup>th</sup> being agreed unto I hope wee shall not neede many Garrisons in charge of Governors. As for your Timber I prest S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane about it. I tould him the great necessitie of it. This day he tould me he waited only for the first opp<sup>t</sup>unitie to p<sup>r</sup>sent it to the House.

This day God be praised wee had very good newes out of the west. The letter was dated the 13<sup>th</sup> instant from Truro, in Cornwall, from our Generall's Secretary. S<sup>r</sup> Rafe Hopton hath yelded all his forces to our Noble Generall. The articles are not yet sent up. He had 4000 horse, and all w<sup>th</sup>out bloodshed.

Most of the men of quallitie are come in, and come in dayly. The common troops had 20<sup>s</sup> a man given them to carry them home. Divers officers and souldiers desyre to take the Covenant and to serve the Parliame<sup>t</sup> in Ireland. S<sup>t</sup> Mawes Castle at Faulmouth is surrendred to our Generall w<sup>th</sup> ordnance etc. It is thought Pendennis Castle will not hold out long. Some of the Prince's servants report the Prince is in Silly, and most of this day was spent about inviteing the Prince in. After a very long and serious debate this vote past: that there shall be an invitation sent to the Prince fro' the Parliment to desyre him to come into the Parliment's quarters, to reside where, and to have such counsell and attendants as they shall appoint him. I send you here inclosed



some ordinances for Church Government, wherein is declared who shall be kept from the Sacrament. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my love remembred to you all I remaine

Your very loving freind

Westminster the 17<sup>th</sup>  
of March, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

LETTER CXII.

24 MARCH, 1645-6.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 21<sup>th</sup> instant I recd. This day was appointed for setling the Northerne Association but the speeding of the p<sup>r</sup>positions to reconcile the difference betweene the Parliment and the Scotch Commissioners did intervene. S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane tould me he had recd. letters from you. When the businesse was in agitation he did acquaint the House of our Generall's desyre for Timber for your Towne. I have often importuned him about it and shall still be vigilant when the Northern affairs are in question. I have a care for your Timber and Marshall law. I have acquainted divers of my freinds w<sup>th</sup> it, who have p<sup>r</sup>mist there best assistance. That association is continued for a mounth longer. As for the number of the Garrison at p<sup>r</sup>sent I know not what to advise. You may be assured the state will ease themselves of any unnecessary charge. When the Ambassador from the States Generall arrives I shall use the best meanes I can to have the true state of the businesse rep<sup>r</sup>sented to him. I send you inclosed more good newes of a great defeat given to S<sup>r</sup> Jacob Ashley's army. It was soe great in his owne app<sup>r</sup>hension that he tould our souldiers they might sheath there swords for they had done there worke.

I hope ere long his words will prove true in th<sup>t</sup> regard and w<sup>th</sup> my love to you all I remaine

Your very loving freind

Westminster the 24<sup>th</sup>  
of March, 1645.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

*LETTER CXIII.*

No DATE.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

I am much importuned for Hull Ale daily, both by Lords and Commons, who are willing to further me in any thing that concerns your Towne, and I shall have occasion to use my friends. I expect no assistance by your neighbours. Those th<sup>t</sup> serve for remote p<sup>t</sup>s are my best friends. If it please you to send to me a Tonne of Hull Ale and leave it to my despoising, it will not be lost but will be wellcome, although it be late. In steade of jug-heads I will make bottled many of our freinds w<sup>ch</sup> are best knowne to me.

I remaine yours,

PER. PELHAM.

*LETTER CXIV.*

Westminster, the last of MARCH, 1646.

## PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 28<sup>th</sup> instant I recd. by the post. This day was appointed for the Northern Association but is still defer'd by reason of other great affaires. How the forces shall be maintained is not yet determined. It hath been moved either out of the Excize or sequestrations. When that businesse is in agitation I shall desire S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane and other of my friends to be p<sup>r</sup>sent. About the number of the Garrison, Timber, etc., I am confident M<sup>r</sup> Samuall Browne will be a true friend to your Towne. He is a very solid lawyer and a man in very great esteem. I thank you for your remembrance of him, as for my selfe by M<sup>r</sup> Fowler, who hath given me satisfaction. M<sup>r</sup> Browne is one of the Keep's of the

Great Seale. There are 4 of the House of Commons and 2 Lords th<sup>t</sup> keepe it, but he strikes a great stroke there as in other affairs. If you write to him the sup<sup>r</sup>scription may be for your hona<sup>ble</sup> freind Samu<sup>el</sup> Browne, Esqre. As for your classes you will heare more. The assembly are not well pleased that the appeale is to commissioners. It hath pleased god of late to take to himselfe one of the Assembly, a freind of ours, M<sup>r</sup> Coleman. We recd. letters lately from M<sup>r</sup> Strickland, our agent in Holland, that there is great hopes our M<sup>ch</sup>ants will r<sup>ce</sup> satisfaction for there Cloth that was taken. He also writs that the States P<sup>r</sup>vinciall have stayd the Ships that were hired by the French to bring over souldiers against the Parliam<sup>ent</sup>.

This day we had good newes th<sup>t</sup> Dunington Castle th<sup>t</sup> hath stood out long is to be surrendred to-morrow to the Parliam<sup>ent</sup> forces. The Lords and Commons have agreed to the p<sup>r</sup>positions to be sent to the King, but as yet we have not the concurrence of the Scotch Commissioners. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all, I remaine your very loveing freind

PER. PELHAM.

---

LETTER CXV.

7 APRIL, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 3<sup>d</sup> instant I recd. Thursday next is appointed for the establishment for the Garrison of Hull, but for the reducing of it, it is not thought convenient at p<sup>r</sup>sent. As for the Timber and Marshall law, I hope you will have your desire, although a Yorkshire gent<sup>n</sup> tould me you have had great store of trees out of the Lord of Dunbarr's parkes. Next Tuesday is appointed for the settling of the whole armye in this Kingdome, and how it shall be payd. I hope all assesments will be taken of, and that the

Excize and Delinquents will defray the publike charge. It is voted that there shall be 8000 foote and 2000 horse in the North-erne p'ts under the immediat command of our Noble General S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax. The Scots have not as yet agreed to the p'positions. For newes our forces have taken and kill'd 300 horse, etc, about Farrington. Exeter it is thought is yelded, as alsoe Bostable, but the newes is not come as yet. The King hath very few forces left. If Newark be not taken ere long I hope S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax will have the hon<sup>r</sup> to reduce all the Garrisons in this Kingdome, and w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred to you all, I remaine

Your most affectionate freind,

Westminster, the 7<sup>th</sup>  
of Aprill, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

### LETTER CXVI.

14 APRIL, 1646.

### PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 10<sup>th</sup> instant I recd. Our Northerne businesse hath had very ill successe. As I remember there hath been 15 dayes appointed about th<sup>t</sup> businesse, and as yet nothing settled. You may imagine the reason why it is thought fit that the Garrsion of Hull should be continued in that p'portion I writ you of. There were some books printed to justifie the Scots in their p'ceeding, w<sup>ch</sup> did reflect much upon the Parliament of England, w<sup>ch</sup> books were ordered to be burnt by the Common Hangman, and a Scotchman, w<sup>ch</sup> did avow his booke, was sent for as delinquent, but as yet is not to be found. I pray to god wee may have a good agreement w<sup>th</sup> our brethern.

The newes I writ you of I beleeve is now accomplished—Exeter for certaine is yelded, and it is conceived that Bastable is in th<sup>t</sup> condition. Ruthen Castle is likewise surrendred to our

forces, a very strong place in North Wales. There is great hopes to reduce that Cuntry to the obedience of the Parliment, although there be some Irish landed there. Divers are come out of Pendennis Castle to our forces. They report it cannot hold out long, being close beseiged and there beefe tainted. This day we had newes that they are in great straits for p'visions in Oxford. The King would have made an escape thrice but was p'vented. I will trouble you noe further, but to let you know that I am

Your very loveing freind,

Westminster the 14<sup>th</sup>  
of Aprill, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM.

LETTER CXVII.

28 APRIL, 1646.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT'.

I recd. yo<sup>r</sup> letter by the post and touching Carlill's Business, I do not finde an appearance as yet, nor doth any come to make oath of the service as I remember at p'sent.

Touching S<sup>r</sup> John Barrington's business, I shall settle it I hope to yo<sup>r</sup> content.

But as touching the Northern Association, I cannot say any thing is settled, nor is the ordinance yet renewed or continued, so as for the p'sent I can give you litle c<sup>r</sup>taynty of any thinge. Many dayes have bene appointed for debating o<sup>r</sup> northern affayres, but they come on cold as our clymate, and Thursday next is appointed agayne for it, but I will not promisse it must hold, in respect of other greater occasions—though that be a very great one, and principally in respect yo<sup>r</sup> garrison is included in it.

As touching the ordinances you mention and desyre to have, I am not (nor can I yet be) furnished w<sup>th</sup> them, and some debates

do now intervene upon some pap's put in by the Scotts, w<sup>th</sup> till fully determind, I doubt it will not be absolutely necessary for you to have them sent to you in disorder, But so sonne as all things are compleat and intyer I shall get them for you.

The news here is the Prince is gone from Silly to the Iland of Garnsay, and this day a letter came from him desyring a pass for the Lord Capell to come to London to capitulate upon what terms he shalbe receyvd, and then the Lord to have liberty to go to Oxford and then back to Garnsay, and then the exp'ss'ion is th<sup>t</sup> he will do as piety and honesty shall move him. But what effect this will p'duce is not yet resolved. It looks like some other things lately receyv'd.

Upo' Satt'day last a letter came fro' Coll' Wetong [?] mentioning th<sup>t</sup> two Coll's of the Kings had bene w<sup>th</sup> him, and had told him by way of disco'se, th<sup>t</sup> they beleyvd if the King might be assured of his p'sonall safety, and th<sup>t</sup> he might lyve and rayn as King, still he wold dysband his Armyes and [dismantle—erased] yeyld up a his garrisons.

This disco'se bredd debate that day because of the disadvantage such things breede to the P'lam<sup>t</sup>, as if the King were willing and the P'lam<sup>t</sup> unwilling for peace, therfor some votes past ag<sup>t</sup> such disco'ses th<sup>t</sup> they shold not be entertayned by any of the offic<sup>rs</sup> of the Army unless it came warranted und<sup>r</sup> the King's hand, and then that to be forthw<sup>th</sup> sent up to the House.

Upon Monday anoth' letter fro' Coll' Raynsbrough and Coll' Fleetwood came, co'tayning a like disco'se betwixt them and the Lord Southampto' and Secretary Nicholas and oth<sup>rs</sup> of the King's p'tye, w<sup>th</sup> happened upon the treaty for surrender of Woodstock, much to the same effect as the other, But the form' vote as is conceyvd will p'vent more of these, and therfor it is now thought th<sup>t</sup> the King will put himself upo' S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Farfax and cast himself wholly upon the P'lam<sup>t</sup>, so as by god's blessing we may lyve to see a happy issue of all miseryes, if we do not fall out among o'selves.

S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Farfax and one p't of the Army is at Andever and the other about Oxford, to block it up so as they are now both mock-

ing themselves how to defend a strayte seige w<sup>ch</sup> will hardly be p'vented.

Notw<sup>th</sup>standing I was told this day in the House th<sup>t</sup> the Bishop of York spake publickly at his table th<sup>t</sup> he doubted not but to be w<sup>th</sup> the King in York and Hull w<sup>th</sup> a good Army before Mid-som'er. But I hope god will p'vent him, and I praie let not security surprise you. And this for the p'sent is all I have, in hast, rest, yo<sup>rs</sup>

F. TH.

Londo', 28<sup>th</sup> April, 9 at night.

M' Popple, I praie you thank yo<sup>r</sup> frend for his kinde and ready paym<sup>t</sup> of my mony, w<sup>ch</sup> he did at first asking it.

---

LETTER CXVIII.

28 APRIL, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 24<sup>th</sup> instant I recd. As for our Northerne businesse I can give you only this account that Newark, I hope, will be reduced w<sup>th</sup>in a few dayes. It is referd to our Generall's care for the speedy reduceing of th<sup>t</sup> Towne and Oxford, and when it pleaseth god that Newark is in the power of the Parliament all the fortifications and works about the Towne and Castle are to be slighted, and noe more garrison to be there, and this order of the House of Commons is to be sent by this post to our Commissioners now neare Newark, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will be a great ease to those p'ts. I hope our bretheren may shortly returne home, the work being neare a period in the apprehension of many. It hath pleased god to deliver 8 garrisons at least unto the obedience of the Parliment lately, wherefore this day fortnight is appointed for a day of thancksgiving w<sup>th</sup>in the lines of communication and 20 miles about;

and this day 3 weeks throughout the kingdom. Our Generall we heare is now very neare Oxford. This day the Prince writ a letter to both Houses, that he intended for Garnsay and doth not come into the Parliment's q<sup>trs</sup> according to there invitation.

This day I did put M<sup>r</sup> Thorpe in mind of your difference w<sup>ch</sup> Robert Carlile. He hath p'mitted to take care in it. As for an imposition upon the French trade, you now best where your trade now lyeth. As for Burdenels[?] I concieve it needlesse to be at any further charge. And w<sup>th</sup> my love remembred to you all, I remaine

Your very loving freind,

Westminster, the 28<sup>th</sup>  
of Aprill, 1646.

PER. PELHAM.

### LETTER CXIX.

14 MAY, 1646.

### FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.'

Yo<sup>r</sup> freinds here are so tend<sup>r</sup> to satisfy yo<sup>r</sup> desyres about marshall law th<sup>t</sup> we resolve to got this proviso, whereof the copy is inclosed inserted to yo<sup>r</sup> ordinance in the Lord's House, but this will occasio<sup>n</sup> a delay by retorning it back to o<sup>r</sup> House w<sup>th</sup> the Amendm<sup>t</sup> and their debating it anew. Howev<sup>r</sup> I shall not foyle you in my p<sup>t</sup>, and remayn—The newes is nerer you then us. This day the p<sup>p</sup>ositions are to be concluded and forthw<sup>th</sup> sent to Newcastle to the King. Dudley Castle is surrendered and Oxford inclynes to treat—and so remayns yo<sup>rs</sup>

F. THORPE.

May 14th.

#### THE PROVISIO AS TO MARSHALL LAW.

Provided alwayes that this ordinance, nor any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to give any power to any p<sup>son</sup>



or p'sons hereby authorised to exercise Martiall Law to exercise or put the same in execution against any of the Burgesses of the Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull; not being soldiers in that garrison: nor to prejudice the Civill power and Government of the said Towne.

---

LETTER CXX.

19 MAY, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN.

Yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> instant I recd as also by a former post. I have lately taken a house in Axe Yard in Westminster, where I have had soe many visits that I had noe tyme to write to you, notwithstanding I was not unmindefull of your desires, and th<sup>t</sup> day that the ordinance past in the House of Commons I did put S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane in mind of the Timber. We were then soe desirous to have it past it was not thought fitting then to make any further request. This day he hath again p'mist me to take the first opp'tunitie to move for Timber. The ordnance yet lyeth w<sup>th</sup> the Lords. There is a clause concerning Martiall law. We conceive there is noe danger in it if it should passe as in other garrisons, although the Lords put in that exception. The members of our House that were p'fidious were tryed by Martiall law.

I did acquaint S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane of the ruine of the North block-house. I conceive what damage you sustaine in the publique service ought to be repaired by the State. It were p'p' for the Governør to take care in that behalfe. What evidence you have against the Scotchmen to make them delinquents about the wines they sould, I desyre may be sent up. For newes wee heare th<sup>t</sup> Oxford and Wallingford are upon a treaty. This day upon a long debate it was resolved th<sup>t</sup> it be desired that the Scotch army be

removed out of the kingdome, this kingdome having noe use of them, and that they be desired to deliver up all th<sup>r</sup> garrisons in this kingdome, and upon deliv<sup>y</sup> they are to have 50000 <sup>li</sup> and other fiftie thousand pounds when they are in Scotland. They are also againe desired to send up there accompte, and what shall be due upon a just acc: they shall be satisfied according to the Treaty. To these demands a speedy answe<sup>r</sup> is desired. I hope you will take care th<sup>t</sup> Hull be not surprized, and w<sup>th</sup> my best respects remembred, I rest,

Your very loving freind,

Westminster, the 19<sup>th</sup>

PER. PELHAM.

of May, 1646.

---

LETTER CXXI.

FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.'

What I feard is com to pass. I sent you by M<sup>r</sup> Lilly the copy of an Addition drawn for yo<sup>r</sup> Association to the ordinance of yo<sup>r</sup> garriso'. But the Lords stick at it, and what they will send back to us or when wee know not. So the mayne is delayed.

This day was spent till two of clock upo' debate about the co'tents of a lettere sent fro' the com'ttee at York, touching the state of the country, and the Scotts' forces lying at North Allerto', and o<sup>r</sup> forces lying about York, and of their clashing, about the one requiring the others remove furth<sup>r</sup> northward, and they agayn requyring a removance furth<sup>r</sup> southward. The result was these votes:

1. That the House declares that the kingdome of England hath no more neede of the Scottes' Army w<sup>th</sup>in this kingdome.
2. That the Scottes' Army shall have one hundred thousand pounds payd unto them toward theire Arreares, the one halfe when they render up o<sup>r</sup> Garrisons, the other halfe when they are all gonne backe into Scotland.

3. That touching the rest of the Arreares the House desires againe to know from them how theire Account stands, and upon Adjusting thereof by charge and discharge the surplasse shalbe satisfied according to the treaty.

4. That the Speaker write a letter to the Scottes Com'issiors representing these Votes. and desireing a speddy answeare.

5. That for the Northreen Association Forces now in Yorkshire, Northumberland, and Durham, 10,000 <sup>l</sup> be given out of the Excise here.

Touching the Blockhouse decays. It is the first mention th<sup>t</sup> I rememb<sup>r</sup> th<sup>t</sup> you have made and it comes now suddenly and mony is scarce here. Therefore you must first thinck of an expedient wher and how to rayse the mony w<sup>th</sup> you and the some you desyre, and then a petition must be p<sup>r</sup>pared w<sup>th</sup> a recomendation fro' the generall yo<sup>r</sup> Gov'nor. This if you will speed must be the way, oth<sup>r</sup>wise what so ev' is to be your [course] butt words?

S<sup>r</sup> John Barrington's Counsel and I have not yet mett. But when they call I am ready. Meantyme I thinck you suffer no loss by delay.

After the rysing of the House all the memb<sup>rs</sup> were invited into Hide P<sup>k</sup> to see the great trayning of all the Citty 18 Regim<sup>ts</sup>, and 1200 in a Regim<sup>t</sup> foote, besides horses, and thither wee went and I am now come back very weary, and meatless and drinkless, and much ado to scribble this much, or to subscribe myself

Yo<sup>r</sup> freind and serv<sup>t</sup>

May 19, 10 at night.

F. THORPE.

Yesterday they began to treat at Oxford. The newes of the King is nerer you then us. Asburnham w<sup>th</sup> wee sent for is not deliver'd. We do not clerely und<sup>r</sup>stand the affayres at Newcastle. All is but conjecture; with confidenc' on one sub<sup>t</sup> and jealousy on anoth'.

[rec. 22 Maye, 1646]

## LETTER CXXII.

26 MAY, 1646.

## FRANCIS THORPE TO THE CORPORATION.

GENT.'

This post will bring you from all hands the Tydings of the King's letteres to the Houses of P'laim<sup>t</sup>, of England, and of Scotland, and to the Comittees of both kingdoms, and to the Citty of London, and his warrant to surrend<sup>r</sup> Oxford upon ho<sup>ble</sup> terms. All holding forth a smilinge face of peace. But what is Inlye ment god onely knows, and good men doubt and wise men fear because they forsee: yet I hope well.

You will hear also of a remonstrance brought in to o<sup>r</sup> House this day by the Com'on Counsell of London in terms high inough. The whole day hath bene spent upon an entrance into the Debate of these thinges, together w<sup>th</sup> an interveening accidental speach w<sup>ch</sup> fell from a memb<sup>r</sup> in the House, touching another memb<sup>r</sup>.

You must p'don the not mentioning p'ticul<sup>rs</sup> in these matters, Because while things are in Debate they ought not to be publisht abroad. And howev' others transgress in this yet I dare not offend ag<sup>t</sup> my knowledge.

I am confident this week will p'duce eyther well towards peace, or portend to worse conditions then we are yet in. God in his tyme fitt us for his mercyes.

Touching yo<sup>r</sup> business in the Lord's House about yo<sup>r</sup> ordinanc<sup>t</sup> and martiall law, M<sup>r</sup> Watsonn may, if he will, tell you what paynes it hath cost me and labor amongst my best freinds their, yet the business remayns und<sup>r</sup> Comitn<sup>t</sup> their. But what feet may be added to hasten the p'gress shall not be wanting.

This for the p'sent is all I have from

Yo<sup>r</sup> freind and serv<sup>t</sup>

FR. THORPE.

Grays Inn, tewsday 26 May, 9 at night.

## LETTER CXXIII.

NO DATE.

## WALTER STRICKLAND TO SIR HENRY VANE THE YOUNGER.

Sr,

I can fo'git noething you command and therefore remember well the special charge you gave me of the Hull men's business, which you may thinke hath bin long in agitation. I assure you noe meanes which can possibly be used have bin omitted by him to have the greatest favour and helpe which any man heere can have, but yet I have not forgotten to as carefull of a good cause as he of an ill. I am now at Amsterdam, where the Admiralty, much against his will, are to judge his cause by reference of the States. He is doubely charged, by us for takeing our goods, by the Scouts [?] the officer of the States, as criminall in disobeying theire orders and resolutions, and for that is committed to prison, not upon any judgement but for secureing his personne upon the allegations. This is noe ill beginning. I demanded audience of the Admiralty, and had it. I represented to them the Hull men's reason and De Witt's injustice, according to thire owne orders and resolutions, and when I went away, to helpe thire memoryes, I gave them the substance of what I spoke in writing. My answer was—when both partyis were heard they would doe justice. The business is in noe ill posture, but De Witte hath brought two or three advocates to pleade for him from the Hagh, but they could not keep him out of prison.

Sr, another Frigate was hired heere to goe to sea with the same deseign with 130 men and 18 gunnes. De Witt's Liewtenant was to be her Captaine, and his sonne to goe in her. The shippe is stayd, and his sonne and some others in prison. I hope it will be found to be his contrivement, and soe adde more to his score. Some merchants tell me a King's man of warr hath taken a merchant shippe of ten gunnes and brought her to Clubden. Some say she is loaden with Cloath. The merchants heer mutter that

noe course is taken to clear those parts. I am now where I heare nothing but of shipps, but am

S<sup>r</sup>, your most humble servant,

WALTER STRICKLAND.

Pray S<sup>r</sup> excuse me to the Committee of both kingdoms that I write not to them, I am not where I can conveniently doe it. I am, your most humble servant,

Walter Strickland.

[INDORSEMENT.

For my hon<sup>ble</sup> friend S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane the younger, K<sup>t</sup>, this.]

---

LETTER CXXIV.

26 MAY, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN, .

Yours of the 22th instant I rec. I did acquaint S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane w<sup>th</sup> your desires about the Blockhouses. He is very willing to doe any service for the Towne of Hull. The House sate soe late that I have little tyme to write. The indeavours of the House of Commons are for a well-grounded and a safe peace, but they are diverted by some that intend to sow sedition, I did not doubt of your good union w<sup>th</sup>the Governor, but a lord which you know well had some kind of app<sup>r</sup>hensions, and another eminent man askt me if I had taken any care for the Town of Hull. At present it is not convenient to name men. I delivered your letter to the Chairemen for the Committee of the Navy w<sup>th</sup> your respects. I have little newes to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup>all. The Treaty at Oxford is broken off. They stand upon high tearms. I hope they will ere long be brought lower.

Our noble Generall, if these be an occasion, can spare a considerable army, and leave sufficient to keepe them in. This day the Maior of Newcastle tould me that the French have taken divers shippes w<sup>th</sup> the King's Commission and throwne the men overbord. Thus in hast w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all,

I remaine,

Your affectionate freind,

Westminster,

PER. PELHAM.

26th of May, 1646.

LETTER CXXV.

10 JUNE, 1646.

PEREGRINE PELHAM TO THE CORPORATION.

GENTLEMEN,

Yours of the 5th instant I rec., and according to your desires I did returne your hartie thancks to S<sup>r</sup> Henry Vane. I spoke w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> John Barrington about yo<sup>r</sup> spring water, but I expected noe satisfactory answeare from him, he being governed by my friend Mr. Samuell Browne, who hath p<sup>r</sup>mitted me to finish the business, and I doubt not but it will be to your content. The letter from our Generall concerning your Timber, etc., is not come to the Speaker. When it doth come you will want noe freinds to further his requests; We received a letter from him that he had taken in Bostock House a very considerable place w<sup>th</sup>in 7 miles of Oxford. and that he was in Treaty for the surrender of Oxford. The business in the North troubles many more then in the South. I pray god send a good agreement. The Northern Association is continued untill the first of July. The complaints against the Scotts' army, w<sup>th</sup> other letters w<sup>ch</sup> came from foraigne p<sup>r</sup>ts, was this day referd to a Committee to draw a declaration to be p<sup>r</sup>sented to the House. S<sup>r</sup> Robt. King, one of the Commissioners for the Parliament in Ireland, came lately from hence, and brought a copy

of a letter from the King written to Ormond. This day we had another letter in print signed by the King's Commissioners in Ireland, a true copy thereof (w<sup>ch</sup> I took in the House of Commons) I send you inclosed, the printed pap's not having all the truth, upon w<sup>ch</sup> letter the House of Commons past this vote : that upon the letter from the King to the Marquisse of Ormonde, of the 3<sup>d</sup> of Aprill, 1646, that the King went into the Scotts' army upon a designe to set devision betweene the two kingdomes of England and Scotland, and to continue the warr against the Parliament of England. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my best respects to you all, I remaine

Your affectionat' freind,

Westminster, the 10<sup>th</sup> of  
June, 1646.

PER. PELHAM.



## APPENDIX I.

## WARRANT TO COLLECT SHIP-MONEY.

(SEE LETTER XI.)

31 JANUARY, 1634-5.

To o<sup>r</sup> lovinge freinde John Chambers, of Kingston-upon-Hull,  
M'chant.

Kingston-upon-Hull. Whereas an assessem<sup>t</sup> or rature of sixe hundred and sixtie pounds was of late made and set upon the said Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull and the County thereof in a gen'all summe by the Sheriffe of the County of Yorke and the Sheriffe of the County of Lincolne, towards the Charges and expenses of setting out and furnishing by the said Towne and other places of a ship of the burthen of eight hundred Tonnes in warlike manner for his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s service, to be at Portsmouth by the first of March next, according to the tenor of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s writt in that behalf, bearing date the xx<sup>th</sup> day of October last past. And whereas we, Nicholas Denman, maior of the said Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull, and W<sup>m</sup> Pecke, Sheriffe of the same Towne and County thereof, have according to the said writt also assessed all and ev'ry the p'sons named in the roll or liste hereunto annexed w<sup>th</sup>in the said Towne of Kingston-upon-Hull, and p'te of the members thereof, what summe ev'ry of them in p'ticular shall contribute and pay towards the raising of the said summie of sixe hundred and sixtie pounds, according as in the same roll or liste is expressed. Now we the said Nicholas Denman, Maior, and W<sup>m</sup> Pecke, Sheriffe, have by virtue of the said writt nominated and



Demi Cannon Cutts of Iron (one of w <sup>ch</sup> was sent to Pontefract, and the other to Scarbrough	}	ii
Demi Culveringe (whereof 2 were sent to Scarbro	}	iiij
Whole Culveringe of Iron		iiij
Sakers of Iron		iiiij
Falkons of brasse (one whereof was sent to Wressall Castle	}	ij
Falconett of brasse		i
All gained at } raising of ye } siege ag <sup>t</sup> Hull }	Demi Cannon of brasse Culveringe of brasse Saker Cutt of brasse	i i i
Peices of ordnancc that were surprised by S <sup>r</sup> Hugh Cholmeley in two Catches that were sent from Hull to Captain John Legard at Scarbrough	}	x

---

### APPENDIX III.

#### MINUTES OF THE HULL COMMITTEE OF DEFENCE.

THE 29<sup>th</sup> OF JUNE, 1643.

Proceedings of a Meeting of Chief Inhabitants after the seizing of S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham ; appointing a Committee of Defence.

Present : M <sup>r</sup> THOMAS RAIKES, MAIOR	}	ALD <sup>r</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> LAUNCELOT ROP <sup>r</sup>		
M <sup>r</sup> ROBT. MORTON		
M <sup>r</sup> JOHN BARNARD		
M <sup>r</sup> H. BARNARD		
M <sup>r</sup> NICH. DENMAN		
M <sup>r</sup> MARTIN JEFFERSON		
M <sup>r</sup> JOSEPH BLAIDS		
M <sup>r</sup> JOHN CHAMBERS		

Whereas upon the apprehension of some feares and jealousies of the Townesmen, that treachery hath bene intended against the Towne to deliv<sup>r</sup> the same up to some forces Enemies to the King

and Parliament—The Townsmen have put themselves into military posture for safe guarding and keeping of the Towne and Forts for the use of King and Parliam<sup>t</sup> until the Parliam<sup>ts</sup> pleasure and directions be signified therein and further as shall be directed—And have to that end taken into their custody this morning the Towne, the Magazine, and Forts, w<sup>th</sup> the ordnance and am'union in and about the same. Whereupon S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, who was form'ly appointed Governor by the Parliam<sup>t</sup>, is of a suddaine this morning dep'ted (and hath wholly left) the Towne. It is therefore thought fitt and agreed that a Governor and Committee be forthwith appointed for settling of the present distractions in the Towne and regulating the affaires of the Towne, and of such occurrences as may happen: And here upon M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Raiks now Maior is appointed the present Governor of the Towne: M<sup>r</sup> Rop', M<sup>r</sup> John Barnard, M<sup>r</sup> H. Barnard, M<sup>r</sup> Denman, M<sup>r</sup> Popple, Aldermen, and M<sup>r</sup> Willm. Styles of the Towne; S<sup>r</sup> Mathew Boynton, S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> St Quintin, S<sup>r</sup> Rich. Darley, S<sup>r</sup> John Bourcher, S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Allenson, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Johnson, and M<sup>r</sup> John Penrose, are appointed a Committee in the p'misses:

[AFTERWARDS]

The rest of the Aldermen and M<sup>r</sup> Sheriffe to be added to ye Com'ittee: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Raiks, M<sup>r</sup> Pecke, M<sup>r</sup> Wrightinton, M<sup>r</sup> Rogers, M<sup>r</sup> Berier, M<sup>r</sup> Dobson (crossed out), M<sup>r</sup> Ramsden (crossed out), M<sup>r</sup> Lupton, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Raiks, M<sup>r</sup> Dewicke, M<sup>r</sup> Maister, Maurice Lincolne, Hen. Metcalfe, M<sup>r</sup> Leo Barnard, M<sup>r</sup> Hollys, M<sup>r</sup> Foxley, sen., M<sup>r</sup> Robinson, M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF DEFENCE.

[CONDENSED] Die ven'is xxx<sup>o</sup> Junij, 1643.

M<sup>r</sup> Popple and M<sup>r</sup> Denman being informed this morning of some stirring at S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's house, supposed to privately convey some monies and treasure from thence, they went to the house in the presence of M<sup>r</sup> Franke and M<sup>r</sup> Boynton; and in a study and a trunk they found £1000 and about £800; their action

was approved of by the Com'ittee. It was ordered that the monie be brought into M<sup>r</sup> Maior's house for more security.

Capt. Robert Allen appointed Captaine of a troop of Dragoons and sent to Beverley for its relief against the present forces w<sup>ch</sup> are now before it; it is ordered that soe many horses be delivered to him forth of the Churchyard as will make upp his troop three-score.

Lieut. Bacon is, at his request, appointed to comand in chief a foot company of sixe-score men to be taken from the Block-houses.

It is ordered that the mount lately raised in the Grainswicke nigh the Towne, shall be forthwith thrown downe, levelled, and the constables are required to summon all p'sons in the Towne that are not on the garde. ["men and women" crossed out.]

Henry Mowbray or the Ingeniers to cutt a graste letting the saltwater from the mount at Grainswicke into the Humber for the better levelling of the mount.

A warrant sent to the chief and petty constables of South and Middle Holderness to raise such "horses with ryders" as may be got, to be armed in Hull, for defence against marauding forces.

Forty horses with musketeers under Lieut. Northend, to be sent into the adjacent country to clear it of marauders and to bring in John Langthorne of South Cave, a delinquent. Wm. Thomplinson allowed to speak with Geo. Arram, his master, now in gaol, upon Mr. Norton's promise to make good any damage.

Robert Smeadly, of Beverley, late corporall in S<sup>r</sup> Thos. Remington's troop of dragoons, is permitted to go to Beverley upon bond to appear before the Com<sup>tee</sup> every Friday or oftener.

Robt. Leggatt appointed Scoute-maister. Alexander Richardson is appointed to attend upon S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham in the shipp.

That Singleton and Jenkinson, servants of Sir John, shall be permitted to wait upon Lady Hotham, in Hull.

Mr. William Hotham is allowed to live with h's mother, the Lady Hotham. Mr. Anlaby allowed to have a ticket to go on board Capt. Moyer's ship to visit Sir John Hotham.

A sufficient guard to be placed at the Lady Hotham's door (it being her owne desire), to consist of six Townsmen chosen by Mr. Anlaby.

£7, an assessm<sup>t</sup> laid upon Sutton, was brought in by some soldiers :

Also £11 odd monies taken from a boy who was carrying it for Mr. Wm. Hotham.

Coronell Boynton's Company and Capt. Robt. Legard's troupes who are now at gates and came w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham from Beverley, shall as soone as S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham is delivered over to the custody of Capt. Moyar, shall returne to Beverley, for securing that quarter ; save that Arthur Stringer, Cornett to the troop, shall stand committed.

S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham and S<sup>r</sup> Edward Rhodes are appointed for their more security to be sent aboard of Capt. Moyar's Shipp now in the Road

Col. Boynton is to appoint a Commander in Chief over S<sup>r</sup> Edward Rhode's troupe.

A letter to the Capt. of the *Antilope* to bring upp his shipp into Paull Road, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. William Raiks and Leonard Rawlinson will take care to send upp.

Mr. Wm. Darley is appointed Captaine over Mr. Hotham's and Mr. Wm. Legard's companies to march with them to Beverley.

Sergeant Major Goodricke to continue over his company.

Examination taken of Wm. Watson, Chirurgion, of Lieut-General Hotham's company, as to a letter he brought to Mr. Hotham, and of Nicholas Barret, Surgeon of the *Hercules*, who was in his company at Mrs. Anne Raiks' house.

Examination of John Newbald who brought letters from Newarke about wyne for ye Q: forces.

Examination of John Lawson ; and of Capt. Moyar.

5 Barrells of powder, and 3 caggs of shott brought by Mr. Lupton forth of Wm. Nelson's chamber, and, by estimation, there is in the same Chamber 40 feather bedds, besides dyvers armes, brasse and other household goods and dyvers trunks.

Mr. Blackwell undertakes that Robert Spavan, who was sometimes clerke to Mr. John Legard and now sent to Capt. John Hotham, shall remain as his prisoner, and be delivered before the committee to-morrow in the morning.

Some persons are to be sent aboard of Lawson's pyncke in the Roadstead to search for supposed treasure.

£11 to be returned to Mr. William Hotham, being taken from his man.

The wife, family, and goods of Lieut-Coronell Legard to leave the Castle by Tuesday night next, notice of this order to be given him to-morrow morning; in the meantime Mr. Jeffrey Gaites, now Lieut. Coronell, shall have convenient lodging room in the Castle.

Notice to be given to Mrs. Hotham to remove from the chamber where she now is with her husband, to her dwelling house or some other lodging separate from him in the night-time. If she refuse, a guard to be sett in the lodging-chamber, for that it is conceyved by the Committee Mr. Hotham cannot be otherwise secured. And Mr. Denham, Mr. Popple, and Mr. Penrose are entreated to signifie this to Mr. Hotham this night.

And Mr. John Barnard and Mr. H. Barnard are to repair to Mr. Leonard Barnard, now Capt. of the watch, to gett eight good men to watch Mr. Hotham this night at his chamber in Mr. Somerfield's howse, viz<sup>t</sup>. two w<sup>th</sup>out the foredore, two under either window in the two garthes on the south side of the howse, and the other two at the chamber-dore.

Mr. Boynton and Mr. Franke to seal up and keep all S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's studye, trunks, chestes, desks, boxes, plate, treasure, letters, and papers.

Mr. John Lister and Mr. Chr. Ridley to doe the like at Mr. John Hotham's howse.

Capt. Scars and his company to stay at Scorbrough Howse and to keep the same with all goods and treasure 'till further orders. These are appointed officers over the Soldiers in the Towne, vizt., Mr. Tho. Raiks, Maior, Governor; Mr. Jeffrey

Gaites, Lieut. Coronell; Mr. Macch. Hollys, his Lieut; Mr. John Overton, Sargeant Major; Mr. Rich. Wood, Sheriffe, his Lieut.

A letter to the Maior of Beverley to apprehend and send hither Mr. John Bourdenand, S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's servant, to answer such things as shalbe objected against him on the behalf of the King and Parliament.

---

DIE SAB'TI, FIRST OF JULY, 1643.

IT is ordered that S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Gaskin and his boy, Major Huddleston, and Capt. Huddleston shall be removed into the prison next above the dungeon called Burgess Prison.

Mr. Beckwith to have his horse, now in Mr. Fenton's stables, and lately used in the public service, returned to him, without paying anything for his keeping or shoeing.

A letter to be written for the first of the Parliam<sup>t</sup> shippes that can be met with, to come into Grimsby Road, to be employed in service for King and Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

Mr. Denham, Mr. Blaides, Mr. Chambers, Lieut-Cor. Gaites, David Jackson and Laur. Scottreth, shall search in the Castle for money, plate, and treasure.

Mr. Samuel Lister to be removed from the prison where he now is, and confined to the house of the Lady Lister, his mother, and to enter into bond of £200 to appear when required, Mr. John Lister and Mr. Hugh Lister to be his sureties.

---

DIE D'NICO, JULY 2ND, 1643.

IT is ordered that an answer shall be written to y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Kingston in answere to his letter sent hither and now read: absolutely rejecting and dissenting from what he desires therein.\*

A copy of the Earl's letter and the reply to be sent to the Parliament.

\* Allen and Sheahan say that no answer was made.—See the reply, *ante*.



Upon the reading of an insolent letter from Commissary Wyndham, now prisoner in Merchant's Hall, it is ordered he shall be sent close prisoner to the Blockhouse, and that a copy of the letter be sent to the Parliamt, and that he himself shall be sent to London with the Hothams. Mr. John Barnard and Mr. Penrose to examine Commissary Wyndham as to whether he wrote the letter and who gave him the information mentioned in it.

Mr. John Hotham's groom's to goe at liberty, to look after their master's horses.

---

DIE LUNE, THE THIRD OF JULIE, 1643.

ORDERED that Mr H. Barnard and John Penrose shall repaire to Mr. Timothy Scarth's to examine his wife upon matters of hearsay.

That the sentrie which stands at the Tower upon the walls at the west end of Salthouse-laine shall have an eye for guarding the stables at the Mannor, and let no horses be taken from thence without tickets.

Ordered that Mr. John Hotham for more securitye shall be removed from the chamber in Mr. Somerfield's house where he now lodgeth, to Mr. Ripley's house in Church-laine, this night, his present guard to convey and safe guard him. until relieved by a new guard this night.

Ordered that Sergeant-Major Huddleston be delivered to Mr. Rudd, drummer, sent by S<sup>r</sup> Thos. Glemham, in exchange for Mr. Davies, of Capt. Moyer's ship, prisoner at York. That Lieut. Bates shall be exchanged for Cornet Dent of S<sup>r</sup> Thos. Remington's troop, prisoner at Yorke.

A wainscot deske, sealed, brought by Mr. Berier and Mr. Rogers to Mr. Mayor's house.

It is ordered that John Bourdenand, now in Mr. Sheriff's custody, be removed to Mr. Somerfield's in Scale-laine, and there

guarded ; but after appointed to be again removed to Mr. Maurice Lincolnes, m'cht.

This day Arthur Stringer, prisoner with the Provost Marshall, is delivered to the safe keeping of John Stockton, at the latter's request.

It is agitated that these p'sons underwitten be officers w'thin the Towne for the Garrison of the same :

Captains.	Lieutenants.	
Mr. Leo. Barnard,	Maurice Lincolne,	(Cap. Anlaby)
Mr. Lassells,	Henry Appleton,	(Cap. Billopps)
Mr. Wm. Dobson,	David Jackson,	(Wm. Hotham)
Mr. Boynton,	Mr. Northend,	(Goodriche)
Mr. Rogers,	Mr. Ripley,	(Mr. W. Legard)
Mr. Gates, Lieut.-Cor.,	Mr. Hollys,	(Lieut-Cor: Legard)
Mr. Overton, Sergt-Major.	Mr. Overton, Lieut.	(his owne)

It is ordered Mr. John Hotham, now at Mr. Ripley's howse, shall have a maid to wait upon him and his wife in the howse, soe as they stirr not abroad in the Towne. And that his children shall have free liberty to goe abroad in the Towne and to the School, and that ye Lady Anderson shall have liberty to view the trunks in Mr. Mayor's house, to see if her trunk be amongst them.

A letter sent to the Comittee to be sent to the Speaker, being sealed, shall be opened and read, and considered whether it be fitting to be sent thither or no.

The soldiers lately in Captaine Hotham's Regiment, now in custody, be set at liberty and suffered to goe to Coronell Boynton, there to be by him either deteyned or imployed as he shall thinke fitt.

4 barrells of powder and 20 musketts with bandaliers to be to be sent by land to Wressle Castle to Captaine Carter, who hath written for a supply.

## DIE MA'TIS THE FOURTH, 1643.

It is ordered that the mount or fort in the Grainswicke not yet finished be forthwith builded upp, and all y<sup>e</sup> Townesmen and Towneswomen are to be immediately som'oned to repaire to the fort about this worke, and the Ingener to attend and direct the perfecting thereof.

---

## DIE M'CURIJ THE 5th OF JULY, 1643.

ORDERED a warrant to be made to Robert Leggatt, Robert Burton, Robert Lambert, James Scoles, Augustine Jenkinson, and William Sykes, to search all places in this Towne where they think fitt, for mony, plate, treasure, writings, and papers, and them to and secure, acquaint the Comittee therewith.

A like warrant to Mr. Wm. Ramsden, Mr. Hugh Lister, Wm. Hansley, Jonas Harwood, Wm. Carver, and Tho. Coates.

That there be sent to Wressell Castle to Capts. Carter and Goodriche, 20 rounds drake shott, 20 cheine shott (half drake shott and half saker shott); and 4 quarters of salt, to be also bought and sent.

One drum to be delivered out of the Mag: to Lo: Gen: Tr:

---


## DIE JOVIS, THE 6 OF JULY.

14 musketts with Ban'aliers to be delivered to Capt. Andrew Raikes.

A drum each to Sergt-Major Gen'all and Capt. Wythes.

Ordered that Sergt-Major Overton, Capt. Billipps, Captaine Anlaby, shall continue Captaines over their owne companies, and Capt. Lashells is also appointed Captaine of a Company w<sup>ch</sup> is to be assigned him. The Captains to muster their Companies and bring their names.

Ordered that S<sup>r</sup> Edward Rhodes, now prisoner aboard of the *Hercules*, shall come on shore w<sup>th</sup> Captaine Moyer to S<sup>r</sup> Edward's howse to which he is confined.

 Bring in here S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's demands and the Committee's answers to them.

---

DIE VEN'IS THE 7<sup>th</sup> OF JULY, 1643.

The Serg<sup>t</sup>-Major Gen'all of Lord Fairfax forces desires that the Gen'all's forces may have 300 muskets and 200 pykes, with ammunition and a barrell of powder, which is ordered to be issued out of the Magazine.

The soldiers in the Garrison to have their arrears, a week's pay, paid out of the trunks w<sup>ch</sup> came from S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's.

Mr. Nicholas Conyers shall have his trunk and clothes delivered unto him, w<sup>ch</sup> were brought with other trunks from S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham's.

---

DIE SAB'TI, 8 JULY, 1643.

ORDERED that S<sup>r</sup> Ed. Rode's howses be searched for treasure and what is found to be brought to Mr. Maior's.

It is thought fitt that Mr. John Spofford, minister, shall continue his preaching to the soldiers in the Castle as form'ly he did, and that he shall have like pay as formerly.

---

DIE LUND, THE X OF JULY, 1643.

Ordered that Mr. John Constable, of Catfosse, Esq., who was deteyned here by S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, be set at liberty upon his bond of £200 to appear when required.

At the request of the Lord Gen'all Fairfax, that John Carre, now prison' in the Towne's Hall, to be exchanged for Mr. Hill, S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax Cornett, now prison' at Yorke.


That such of Mr. John Hotham's men and horse as are come to the Towne may march to S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Fairfax General of the horse, and S<sup>r</sup> Henry Fowler's quart<sup>s</sup> att Sutton and Stoneferry to be employed for service of the King and Parliament.

---

DIE M'TIS, THE XI<sup>th</sup> OF JULY.

IT is ordered that 10 barrells of powder be sent to Capt. Wm. Batten, of the *St. Andrew*, Vice-Admirall of the Parliament's Fleet now at sea, by his catch now in the Road, as he desires by letter, to be sent to the Castle at Holy Island.

That a fire shipp w<sup>th</sup> cumbustible matter as whynns, beane straw and (empty) tarre barrells be sent to Capt. Batten, and warrants shall be made to the Constables of Preston, Wyton, Bilton, etc. to furnish 10 waynes w<sup>th</sup> draughts of whynns and 2 waynes w<sup>th</sup> beane straw.

 Bring in here the Lady Hotham's demand's and the Committee's answer.

---

DIE M'CURII, THE XII<sup>th</sup> OF JULY, 1643.

Wm. Coop<sup>r</sup> sent to the Mayor by the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Fairfax, informeth that Jas. Cotesforth servant to Rich. Man, said the Lord Fairfax kept a base guard: feeo. dat ad p'force. sed station. relaxate p' mandat. dmi. Fairfax.

[The verbiage of the original of Appendix III. is slightly condensed.]


---

APPENDIX IV.

---

PARTICULARS OF VALUABLES HANDED OVER TO LORD FAIRFAX, 1643. KINGSTON UPON HULL. An Inventory indented and made the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1644, of all the monies, plaite and other goods, late being

in the custody of S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, or his sonne, Capt. Hotham, and w<sup>ch</sup> upon their apprehention were seized by Tho. Raiks, Maior of Kingston upon Hull, and were afterwards directed by sev'all ordinances of Parliam<sup>t</sup> in behalf made to be deliv'ed by Inventory to the R<sup>t</sup> Hono<sup>ble</sup> Ferdenando Lord Fairfax, and w<sup>ch</sup> mony, plaite, and goods have bene accordingly paid and deliv'ed to his Lo<sup>pp</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>.

( An Inventory Indented made the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1644. c<sup>r</sup>—[inserted]—)

A particular of monies, plate, and goods w<sup>ch</sup> have bene delivered over unto the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Fairfax by Mr. Thomas Raiks, Maior of Kingston upon Hull and y<sup>e</sup> Comittee there. Which monies, plate and goods were found at the howse of S<sup>r</sup> John Hotham, knight, A<sup>o</sup> D'mi, 1643, and Baronett, and of Mr. John Hotham, in Kingston upon Hull.

Monies paid to his Lo<sup>pp</sup> as followeth, viz.—

	L <sup>i</sup>	s.	d.
MONY. Paid his Lo <sup>pp</sup> in monies, July 17 <sup>th</sup> , 1643	0500	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> July 24 <sup>th</sup> , 1643 . . .	0700	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August first . . .	1000	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August 5 <sup>th</sup> . . .	1000	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August 7 <sup>th</sup> . . .	0500	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August 12 <sup>th</sup> . . .	0500	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August 18 <sup>th</sup> . . .	0400	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August 23 <sup>rd</sup> . . .	0200	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> August 25 <sup>th</sup> in p'te of the 1400 <sup>l</sup> in gold clamed by the Lady Anderson }	1000	00	00
P <sup>d</sup> his Lo <sup>pp</sup> September 25 <sup>th</sup> , in full of the said 1400 <sup>l</sup> in gold clamed by the Lady Anderson }	0400	00	00
	<hr/>		
	6200	00	00

More deliv'd over unto his Lo <sup>pp</sup> in silver and golde w <sup>ch</sup> was in S <sup>r</sup> Richard Hawkesworthe's trunke	}	677 03 08
---	---	-----------

---

Toto. 6877 03 08

---

Plait delivered to his Lo<sup>pp</sup> as followeth, viz.

Plaite 3. Delivered over to my Lord in Plaite w <sup>ch</sup> was in S <sup>r</sup> Rich. Hawkesworthe's trunke	}	ounces. 039 1 $\frac{1}{4}$
---	---	--------------------------------

Plaite 1. There was delivered to my Lord in white plaite for his private use before he had order to re- ceyve the same from y <sup>e</sup> Parlt	}	ounces. 029 3 $\frac{1}{4}$
---	---	--------------------------------

Plaite 2. There was deliv'd over to my Lord (at another time) [ <i>erased</i> ] w <sup>ch</sup> Mr. Harrison rec <sup>d</sup> , being the residue of y <sup>e</sup> plate w <sup>ch</sup> came from S <sup>r</sup> John Hotham's and Mr. John Hotham's	}	ouuces. 6869 $\frac{3}{4}$
---	---	-------------------------------

---

Toto. 7554  $\frac{1}{4}$  ounces.

(Erased) More there was deliv'd over to my Lord w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Harrison rec'd in S<sup>r</sup> Richard Hawkesworthe's trunke, 2 silver watches valued at 8<sup>u</sup> and one gold ring valued at xxxs.

[The plate in another copy of this is valued at 4s. 10d. per ounce.]

[There is also a very long inventory of goods, drapery, etc. ; with a "Library of books," not named. The Corporation first demurred as to giving up the books, but were compelled. Their plea was that they intended to use them for the purpose of a public library.]

## APPENDIX V.

THE REV. RICHARD HARRINGTON TO THE REV.  
ANDREW MARVELL, M.A.

17 APRIL, 1632.

MR. MARVELL,

Your later letters are full stufte w<sup>th</sup> swellinge, (I may justly retorte), snarlinge, bitinge, belchinge termes of disparadginge, false accusinge, rash censuringe, challengeinge, and threatinng, all which smell ranklie of a proud (to say noe worse) and hautie spiritt. Reassume the tho' spirit of meekness or (tho' you write often) I'le neither annswere directlie nor write againe. In the meanetyme, know Braggs and Threatts will not carry it.

RI. HARRINGTON.

Marfleete, Aprill 17<sup>th</sup>, 1632.

THE REV. ANDREW MARVELL TO THE REV.  
RICHARD HARRINGTON.

[Draft reply written below the original of the preceeding letter.]

Mr. H., You teach me to write shorter. Should one of your levine [or levite] read Ps. 22,—16, 20., 59,—6, 7, 14. Act 8, 23, 13-10. 2 Cor. 11, 13. Ph. 3, 2, &c., he would say those passages smell rankly of a proud and **haughty** spirit. But go and learn what that meaneth.—In crimine hæreseos neminem decit esse patientim.\* Till you understand that, you may read your own character 2 Pet. 2, 10, &c., to the end of the Chapter, and the parallel to it Jude 10, 11, &c., to the end of the 19, where p'haps your Conscience will set the accent upon "Speak evill of those things w<sup>ch</sup> they know not." For writing back follow your own

\* It becomes no man to be patient under the reproach of heresy.



genius. If you do, and not to the purpose, after once or twice admonition you shalbe rejected by

A. M.

---

THE REV. RICHARD HARRINGTON TO THE REV.  
ANDREW MARVELL.

MR. MARVELL,

Expulsa nube, etc.—calmes follow stormes. Bitter speaches omitted now try propitiation. You affirme the essence of this probleme:

Christ's humane soule did not descend into hell locally.

I affirme Christ's humane soule did descend into hell locally.

[Here follow to a great length his arguments in support of his proposition.]

Not fearinge but beseechinge a friendlie censure, wishing all wrath to be laid aside, and entreatinge the Lorde to keepe us in his wayes, I rest

Y<sup>rs</sup> if you please,

RI. HARRINGTON.

---

THE REV. ANDREW MARVELL TO THE REV.  
RICHARD HARRINGTON.

MR. H.—I am glad the cloud of your distemp' is over and that you now have [entered] the lists after a more scholasticall maner. Had you done so before your clancular [ ] I might have censured you for error, but would not for miscarriage otherwise, though I might still urge you to reparaire my good opinion w<sup>ch</sup> you did undermine and labour to weaken. Yet am I content to follow you and w<sup>th</sup> an Academicall freedome forthwith to close in the discussion of o<sup>r</sup> probleme, yet so that I speak upon protestation

as no wayes in my judgment opposing the received truth of God in this busines.

[Here follow to still greater length than Mr. Harrington's and with much Latin and Greek, Mr. Marvell's arguments upon his side of the question.]

— Waken your judgment. Be not carryed about with every wind. Consider how loosely you argue. Either defend better, or disclaime what you have written w<sup>th</sup>out judgment and preached w<sup>th</sup>out ground. The Lord give you understanding in all things, that you may glorify him in word and conversation, and give that satisfaction w<sup>ch</sup> you owe to

A. M.

1838.

---

TO THE

REV. ANDREW MARVELL.

Worthy S<sup>r</sup>, Mr. Breerecliffe being w<sup>th</sup> me to day I related unto him a fearfull passage lately at Cambrig<sup>d</sup> touching a sonne of mine Bachelor of Arts in Katherine Hall, w<sup>ch</sup> was this :

He was lately invited to a supper in towne by a gentlewoman, where was one Mr. Nichols, a fellow of Peterhouse, and another or two, masters of arts, I know not directly whether felowes or not. My sonne having noe p<sup>r</sup>ferment but living meerely of my penny they pressed him much to come to live at their house, and for chamber and extraordinary bookes they promised farre: and then earnestly moved him to goe to Som'erset house where they could doe much for p<sup>r</sup>ferring him to some eminent place, and, in conclusion, to popish arguments to seduce him, soe rotten and unsavory as, being overheard, it was brought in question before the heads of the University. Dr. Cosens being Vice Chancelor noe punishment is injoined him, but one Ashwednesday next a recantation in Regent house of some popish tenets Nichols let

fall. I p'cive by Mr. Breerecliffe some such prank used towards y<sup>r</sup> sonne. I desire to know what y<sup>u</sup> did therin, thinking I cannot do god better service then bring it uppon the stage either in Parli-ment if it hold, or informing some Lords of the Counsail to whom I stand much oblieged, if a bill in Star-chamber be meete to terrify others by making these some publique spectacle, for if such fearfull practises may goe unpunished I take care whether I may send a child . . . [illegible] . . .

Yours in the Lord,

[Signature gone.]

[This letter is one of a number apparently at one time bound in a book, and a fragment of an index indicates it to be a letter written by the Rev. Andrew Marvell. But his son, the greater Marvell, graduated at Trinity College, not Catherine's, so it is fairly clear the letter was to, not from, the elder Marvell. The date is conjectured to be 1638.]



# INDEX

OF  
NAMES OF PERSONS.

---

“Notices of celebrated men whose lives are but very imperfectly known.”

WITH APOLOGY FOR PROLIXITY, FOR BREVITY, AND  
FOR PROBABLE ERRORS.

---

\* signifies that the person was living in 1649-50, and a Commissioner for the Assessments for the maintenance of the Parliament's forces in that year. If no place-name follows the asterisk, the Commission was for one of the divisions of Yorkshire.

L.P. signifies the Long Parliament; if no date follows, the official returns are deficient in that respect.

The quotations marked as from *Hotten*, are from Mr. Hotten's reprint (1863) of the “Mystery of the Good old Cause, 1660.”

---

ALLEN, CAPTAIN ROBT, 153, (? \* for Norwich)

ALLINSON, SIR WILLIAM, 39, 44, 47, 84, 152. Met with as ‘Allanson’ and “Allison.” Lord Mayor of York 1632-3; knighted May 1633; M.P. for the City of York, 1640 (L.P.). A “stiff fanatic.”\* “Clerk of the Hanaper.”—*Hotten*.

ALURED, JOHN, 17, 67, 93, 108. M.P. for Hedon, 1640 (L.P.) One of the Judges of King Charles. ‘A constant Rumper.’—*Hotten*.

ANDERSON, SIR HENRY, 45. Of Penley; M.P. for Newcastle-on-Tyne (L.P.). Created a Baronet 1643.

ANDERSON, LADY, 45, 158, 162.

ANLABY, JOHN, 76. Member for Scarborough 1647, for Beverley 1658. He was appointed a Judge of King Charles, but only sat one day and did not sign the warrant;\* with others a Commissioner to settle the ecclesiastical troubles in Hull, 1651.

ANLABY, CAPTAIN [John], 158-9. Agreed with Capts. Billops and Overton to complain of Cromwell's treatment of Capt. Hotham; afterwards Lieut-Colonel under Overton, 1649.\*

ANLABY, Mr. 153-4.

APPLETON, HENRY, 90, 98, 158. Master and Mariner; Chamberlain of Hull 1654.

ARCHBISHOP ('Bishop') of York, 139. (see York).

ARMIN, SIR WILLIAM, 80. Of Osgodby, baronet 1619; M.P. for Grant-ham (L.P.); of the Committee accompanying King Charles to Scotland in 1641. [\* for Lincolnshire, Middlesex, etc.] "A factious wicked one in his way."—*Hotten*.

ARRAM, GEORGE, 153.

ASHBURNHAM, JOHN, 114, 143. The staunchest adherent and personal attendant of King Charles; the ancestor of the Earls of Ashburnham.

ASHLEY, SIR JACOB, 25, 27, 133. Genl. of the Horse 1640; Major-Genl. 1642-3; Lieut-Genl. in Worcester, Gloucester, etc.; Sergt.-Major and Field-Marshal of his Majesty's Army; Governor of Reading 1643; a confidant of the King; successes at Gosworth Bridge, and against Essex, August; against Waller October 1644; made Baron Reading 1645, Lord Astley; commanded main body of foot at Naseby; utterly defeated and taken on his march between Worcester and Oxford, 22nd March, 1645-6.

AVORY, SAMUEL, 53.

BACON, LIEUTENANT, 153.

BAITMAN, RICHARD, 53.

BANBURY, W. 5, 7. Sir William Knollys; Treasurer of the Household to King James I.; Viscount Wallingford; created Earl of Banbury, August 1626, with precedence before all Earls of King Charles to that time; died 1631.

BARNARD, HENRY, 87, 100, 151-2, 157. Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1624, Mayor 1632 and 1641; died 1661. (\* for Hull).

BARNARD, JOHN, 24, 29, 30, 31, 47, 91, 151-2, 155, 157. Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1617, Sheriff 1624, Mayor 1631 and 1640; Commissioner of Sequestration 1644. (\* for Hull.)

BARNARD, LEONARD, 25, 28, 39, 40, 152, 155, 158. Chamberlain of Hull 1632, Sheriff 1633.

BARRETT, NICHOLAS, 154. Surgeon.

BARRINGTON, SIR JOHN, 112-3, 116, 127, 137, 143, 147. Of Hatfield Broad-Oak, Essex. M.P. for Newton, Isle of Wight, 1645 (L.P.) (\* Essex.) Owner of water-springs near Hull.

BATES, LIEUTENANT, 157.

BATH AND WELLS, (Guil) 7 (see Laud)

BATTIN, —, 73, 161. Also 'Batten'; a Presbyterian; first a Surveyor-General of the Navy; Captain and Vice-Admiral under Warwick; commanded the Fleet which shot at Bridlington while the Queen was there. He went over to Prince

Charles with a part of the fleet. and was made Rear-Admiral; he soon left the fleet and returned to England, not again serving against the Royal cause; Knighted by Charles II.

- BECKWITH, Mr. 156. (? Matthew Beckwith\* or William\*)  
 BEECHER, SIR WILLIAM 25. British Agent in Paris 1617 (?)  
 BELLASIS, Mr. 32. (? Henry, M.P. Yorks. 1627, 1640 (L.P.); disabled to sit 1647-8.)  
 BERIER, (ROBT.), 157. Chamberlain of Hull 1629, Sheriff 1640, Mayor 1656 and 1671. Also met as 'Berrier.'  
 BESBY, MICHAEL, 11.  
 BILLOPPS, CAPTAIN, 158-9. (see Captain Anlaby)  
 BLACKWELL, SIR THOMAS, 129.  
 BLACKWELL, W., 155.  
 BLADON, CAPTAIN, 47  
 BLAIDES, JOSEPH, 151, 156. Alderman of Hull. Sheriff 1622, Mayor 1636. \* for Hull.  
 BOOTHBY, WALTER, 53. \* for London.  
 BUCKINGHAM, G. 2. 4. George Villiers, born at Brookesby 1582; Knighted 1615; K.G. 1616, and made Baron Whaddon and Viscount Villiers; and Earl of Buckingham 1617; Marquis and Lord High Admiral, Duke, Warden of Cinque Ports, and Master of the Horse; assassinated at Portsmouth, 1628.  
 BOUCHIER, SIR JOHN, 47, 152. Knight, M.P. for Ripon 1646 (L.P.); one of the Judges of King Charles.\*  
 BOURDENAND, JOHN, 156-7.  
 BOYNTON, SIR MATTHEW, 38, 45, 47, 60, 66, 78, 80, 83, 92, **108**, 152. Knight and Baronet 1618; M.P. for Hedon 1620, for Scarbro' 1645; Governor of Scarbro' and General of the Parliamentary Army; High Sheriff of Yorkshire 1643-4; married a sister of John Hotham; died 1647.  
 BOYNTON, COLONEL, 38, 152-5, 158. Brother of Sir Matthew.  
 BOWES, JOHN, 130.  
 BREERCLIFFE, Mr., 166.  
 BREERTON, SIR WM., 65. Created a baronet 1626; M.P. for Chester County 1640 (L.P.); a successful advocate in Cheshire for the Parliament; assisted Fairfax at Nantwich 1643. \* for Stafford, etc.; met as 'Brereton'; a Colonel.  
 BRIDGEWATER, J. 6. John Egerton Viscount Brackley and Baron Ellesmere, created Earl of Bridgewater, 1617; Lord President of Wales and Lord Chancellor of England; died 1646.  
 BRIGHT, CAPTAIN, 47. (? Afterwards Colonel and Sir John Bright.\*)  
 BRISTOL, Earl of, 56. John, Lord Digby, made Earl 1620; the proxy in the Spanish match 1623; sent to the Tower for his conduct in Spain 1624, again impeached 1626; the crushed enemy of Buckingham; at first for the Parliament,

- then for the King ; retired to France where he died, 1650.
- BROWN, MAJOR-GENERAL, (Richard), 3, 84. M.P. for Chipping Wycombe 1645 (L.P.); ? Governor of Abingdon. "Imprisoned by Cromwell, and assisted at the Restoration."—*Hotten*.
- BROWNE, SAMUEL, 116, 134-5. M.P. for Hardness (L.P.) a Commissioner of the Parliament's Great Seal, 1643. "A man of parts, interest, and signal courage."—*Clarendon*.
- BURTON, ROBERT, 159.
- CÆSAR, SIR JULIUS, 2, 4, 7. Knight ; Chancellor of the Exchequer, Privy Councillor from 1610; Master of Rolls 1638; died 1643.
- CALTHORPE, Mr, 14.
- CANTERBURY, W, 19, 24. (see Laud)
- CAPELL, LORD, 131, 138. Of Hadham ; Arthur Capell, M.P. for Herefordshire 1640 (L.P.); made Baron Capell 1641 ; defeated at Colchester, 1648 ; executed 1649.
- CARLETON, SIR DUDLEY, 2, 4. Ambassador to Venice and to Holland 1614—20, etc.
- CARLILL, GEORGE, 10. Warden of Trinity House and Chamberlain of Hull 1616.
- CARLILL, Mr, 137, 140. (? Mayor of Hull 1673 and 1687, died 1707.)
- CARNARVON, LORD, 96. Charles Dormer, 2nd Earl of Carnarvon.
- CARRE, JOHN, 160.
- CARTER, CAPTAIN, 158—9.
- CARVER, WILLIAM, 159.
- CARY, SIR ALEXANDER, 48. or 'Carew,' M.P. for Cornwall (L.P.); Governor of St. Nicholas's Castle, Plymouth ; beheaded for a plot to deliver up Plymouth to the King.
- CHAMBERS, HENRY, 10. Warden of Trinity House ; Sheriff of Hull 1620, Mayor 1628.
- CHAMBERS, JOHN, 110, 114, 116, 123, 128, 149, 151, 156. Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1628, Sheriff 1632, Commissioner of Sequestration 1644, Mayor 1645.
- CHARLES I., KING, 8, 10. 32, 50-1, 72, 85, 89, 90, 94, 101, 109, 118-20, 137, 140, 144, etc. Born 1600 ; made Prince of Wales 1616.
- CHARLES II., KING (see 'Prince.')
- CHOMELEY, SIR HUGH, 151. M.P. for Scarbro' 1623, 1625, 1626, 1640 ; (L.P.) disabled to sit 1645 ; made a Baronet 1641 ; Governor of Scarbro' 1643 ; declared a delinquent 1643.
- CLAY, Mr, 14.
- COATES, THOMAS, 159. Chamberlain of Hull 1650, and 1661.
- COBBE, F, 22. (? Sir Francis Cobbe, Knt., of Ottringham, born 1619.)
- COKE, KT. SIR JOHN, 4, 5, 6, 7, 17, 19, 24. Master of Requests ; Secretary of State, displaced for the omissions he made from the treaty of Duns, 1639.
- COKE, SIR EDWARD, 104. Born 1551 ; called to the Bar 1578 ;



Recorder of Coventry and Norwich 1586; Recorder of London 1591-2; M.P. for Norfolk, and Speaker 1592; Solicitor and Attorney General 1593; Knighted 1603; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas 1606; Chief Justice of the King's Bench and P.C. 1613; disgraced 1616, and 1620; M.P. for Liskeard 1620, for Bucks 1628; proposed and framed the 'Petition of Right;' died 1634.

COLEMAN, REV. THOMAS, 48, 54, 64, 90, **103**, 135. Appointed Lecturer of Hull and Master of the Charterhouse, 25th July, 1644. Hadley would lead us to suppose Mr. Coleman entered upon the ministry at Hull; these letters, however, shew this was not so. Mr. Boyle considers that Style's tenancy of the offices prevented Mr. Coleman's advent. It have been so in July, but not at the date of the letters. He was the minister of the Tower of London 1645; died 1646.

CONNINGSBIE, FRANCIS, 9. Alderman of Hull.

CONSTABLE, SIR WILLIAM, 77, 80. Knighted 1599; made a Baronet 1611; M.P. for Yorks 1626; for Scarbro' 1627; for Knaresborough 1641 (L.P.); Colonel; one of the Judges of King Charles; died 1655.\*

CONSTABLE, JOHN, 160. Of Catfoss, Holderness, born 1622.

CONWAY, SIR EDWARD, **4**, **6**. Lieut.-Governor of the Brill, Holland, 1604; Ambassador to Germany 1620; Secretary of State 1620; impeached by the Earl of Bristol 1626; made Viscount Conway 1627; General of the Horse against the Scots 1640, and defeated by Leslie Aug. 27th; visited Hull to fetch ammunition 1640, and to see soldiers discharged 1641; left the King, returned to allegiance 1643; but went back finally to the Parliament.

CONYERS, NICHOLAS, 160.

COOPER, WILLIAM, 161.

COPLEY, CAPTAIN, 47. Sometime an oppressive Lieut.-Governor of Hull. (? Christopher Copley, afterwards Colonel 1649.)

CORBET, MICHAEL (or Miles) **52**, 55, 57, 61—3, 71, 73, 77, 88, 122, Recorder and M.P. for Yarmouth (L.P.); one of the Judges of King Charles; "one of the Registers in Chancery, ten times one of the Commissioners in Ireland, worth what he will per annum."—*Hotten*. (\* for Norfolk.) At the Restoration was outlawed for High Treason, sent from Holland 16th April, 1662, and executed 19th April.

COSENS, DR., 166. Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University.

COTESFORTH, JAMES, 161.

COTTINGTON, SIR FRANCIS, **15**, **17**, **24**. A Roman Catholic; Secretary to the Prince of Wales; baronet 1622; Lord Cottington; Lord High Treasurer of England; Chancellor of the

- Exchequer from 1630; resigned office of Master of Wards 1641; left England 1646.
- COVENTRY, SIR THOMAS, **4, 17, 24**. Recorder of London; Solicitor and Attorney General; made Lord Keeper 1625, and died in that office 1639-40. "Keeper of the King's conscience."—*Howell*.
- CREW, (John) 50. M.P. for Brackley 1640 (L.P.)
- CREW, WILLIAM, **10**. Warden of Trinity House; Chamberlain 1625; Sheriff 1637.
- CRISPIN, JOHN, **11, 18**. Warden of Trinity House; Master Mariner.
- CROMWELL, OLIVER, **62, 69, 72, 84, 87, 89, 107**. Born 1599; M.P. for Cambridge 1640 (L.P.); visited Hull during the siege of 1643.
- CULPEPPER, KNT. SIR JOHN, **131**. M.P. for Kent 1640 (L.P.), disabled to sit 1645; The King's messenger from Nottingham 1642; Secretary of State.
- DALTON, SIR WILLIAM, **20**. Descended from John Dalton of Hull who died in 1458. Recorder of Hull and York; Attorney General of the Northern Court to King James I., Knighted 1629; died 1649. His only son was mortally wounded at Burton-on-Trent in 1642, while conveying Queen Henrietta from Bridlington to Oxford.
- DARLEY, HENRY, **80**. M.P. for Aldborough 1627, for Northallerton 1640 (L.P.), for the East Riding 1656.
- DARLEY, J, **57, 64, 77**,
- DARLEY, SIR RICHARD, **47, 76, 93, 152**. Knight, M.P. for New Malton 1645 (L.P.); for the East Riding 1556.
- DARLEY, CAPT. WILLIAM, **154**.
- DAVIES, MR, **157**.
- DENBIGH, EARL OF, **50**. Basil, Viscount Fielding, son of William, Earl of Denbigh, (who died 1643, of wounds received under Prince Rupert at Bromichan.) \* for Warwickshire.
- DENMAN, NICHOLAS, **47, 49, 50, 52-5, 58, 63, 155, 156**. Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1622, Sheriff 1628, Mayor 1634 and 1644, on Committee of Sequestration 1644; connected with Constable family; patron of Alkbro' (Lincs.) by purchase, 1640. \* for Hull.
- DENT, CORNET, **157**.
- DEWICK, FRANCIS, **152**. Merchant Adventurer, Chamberlain 1637; Sheriff 1646, Mayor 1650; turned out of his Aldermanship 1660, by the King's order; died 1663. Met as 'Duick.'\* Hull.
- DE WITT, **145**.
- DIVES, SIR LEWIS, **56**. The King's Messenger to Sir John Hotham when he first designed taking Hull, March 1642;

wounded at Worcester 1642; did service for the King in Bedfordshire, end of 1643; Commander in Chief (Col-Genl.) of Dorsetshire, Sept., 1644, and Governor of Sherborne; took Weymouth by surprise Feb., 1644; he intercepted some letters upon the taking of that town, which Clarendon calls an odd accident, adding to the complications of the treaty of Uxbridge. The oddness is increased by the coincidence of these other letters (p. 56) being intercepted at the re-taking of Weymouth within a month. In the Tower Feb. 1645—6.

DOBSON, WILLIAM, 26, 91. Merchant Adventurer, of Hull; Sheriff 1615; Mayor 1647 and 1658; died 1666. \* for Hull.

DOBSON, Mr, 152, 158. Perhaps the same as above; he had a son of the same name dying 1655.

DORSET, EARL OF, 7, 24. Born 1590; Sir Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset 1625; Lord Privy Seal and President of the Council; a consistent royalist; the King's messenger to Parliament, Aug. 1642; left England 1645; died 1652.

DUNBAR, VISCOUNT, 135. John Constable, second Viscount, born 1616. The title was created 1620. The 'Parks' mentioned is the estate at Burton Constable, sequestered 1640; part was let to Charles Vaux, who appears to be the same (or a relative of the same name) who became Town Clerk of Hull.

EDMONDES, SIR THOS, 2, 4, 5, 7. Envoy to Boulogne, Brussels, etc., up to 1609.

ESSEX, EARL OF, 7. Robert d'Eureux, Viscount Hereford, Baron Ferrars, and Lord Bouchier and Louvaine.

FAIRFAX, LORD FERDINAND, 36, 37, 41-2, 45, 46, 57, 61, 66, 69, 70, 77, 80, 90, 92, 161-2. Knighted 1607; M.P. for Boroughbridge 1620, 1623, 1625, 1627, 1640; Governor of Hull; M.P. for Yorks 1640 (L.P.); was second Baron Fairfax of Cameron; died March 1647-8.

FAIRFAX, SIR THOMAS, 37, 47, 51, 53, 55, 57-8, 61-2, 64-6, 67, 68-9, 74, 78, 80-4, 86-90, 94, 96, 98, 102, 106, 109, 120, 122, 136, 138, 147, 160. Eldest son of the last, born 1611; served under Lord Vere in Holland; M.P. for Yorks 1625; for Cirencester (L.P.); for the West Riding 1654; for Yorks 1660. Took Leeds from the Duke of Newcastle 1642; Naseby, Leicester, Taunton, Langport, Sherburn Castle, Bristol twice, 1644; Oxford, Tiverton, 1646; Torrington 1646; by Nov. 12th had reduced all the King's garrisons; Took London 1647, and made Governor of the Tower; Maidstone 1648; laid down his commission 25th June 1650; assisted the Restoration; died 1671.

FAIRFAX, CHARLES, 104. Brother of Lord Ferdinand Fairfax, born 1597, called to the bar 1618; he was appointed by

- Monk, to be Governor of Hull, in place of Overton; died at Menston (where his house still stands) in 1673.\*
- FAIRFAX, SIR WILLIAM, 47.
- FEILDING, MR. 27.
- FENTON, MR. 156.
- FENWICK, (John) 80. M.P. for Morpeth 1640 (L.P.)
- FERRER, THOMAS, 10. Warden Trinity House; Sheriff 1614; Mayor 1620; founded a magnificent charity for providing the premiums of Hull apprentices, and also a large alms-house in connection with the Trinity House; died 1631.
- FINLEY, MR. 130. An Anabaptist; M.P. for Marlborough 1646 (L.P.)
- FLEETWOOD, COLONEL (Charles), 138. Lieut.-General at the battle of Worcester; married Ireton's widow and became Lord Deputy of Ireland under Cromwell. \* for Suffolk, etc.
- FLOYD, CHARLES, 53.
- FOWLER, SIR HENRY, 161.
- FOWLER, MR. 50, 63, 98, 125, 134.
- FOWLIS, SIR HENRY, 47. Of Ingleby; baronet.
- FOXLEY, WILLIAM, 152. Born 1619; Alderman of Hull; Chamberlain 1644; Mayor 1647 and 1676; died 1680.
- FRANKE, RICHARD, 152, 155. Chamberlain of Hull 1649, Mayor 1666.
- FRANKLIN, RICHARD, 11. Warden of Trinity House, Chamberlain of Hull 1618.
- GAITES, JEFFREY, 155-6, 158. Lieut.-Colonel.
- GASKELL, JOHN, 109. Alderman of Manchester.
- GASKIN, SIR THOS, 159.
- GELDART, JNO, Alderman and Lord Mayor of York; M.P. for the City of York 1656. Met as 'Geldard.'
- GILSLAND, TRISTRAM, 11.
- GLEMHAM, SIR THOMAS, 29, 30, 114, 157. Governor of Hull. Gave up the charge of Hull 1641; came again 1642 in connection with King Charles's attempt to seize the town, and about Aug. defeated Captain Hotham's ravaging party near Malton. He had been left Governor of York in July. After the defeat of Marston Moor 1644, he held York against Manchester, Fairfax, and Leven, but yielded it 5th July. He marched to Carlisle which he defended for nearly a year against the Scots under Leslie; when all the horses were eaten he surrendered it upon honourable terms, June 28th, 1645, and joined the King at Cardiff in August. On 2nd Oct. he was sent by Charles to be Governor of Oxford. He surprised Carlisle May 1648. He shortly after retired to the Continent. "The vigilant Sir Thos. Glemham," "a gentleman of noble extraction and a fair fortune."—*Clarendon*
- GOODWIN, JOHN, 114-5. M.P. for Haslemere, Surrey, (L.P.) \* for

GOODRICHE, CAPTAIN, 159.

GOODRICH, SERGEANT-MAJOR. 154, 158.

GOODWIN, JOHN, 114-5. M.P. for Haslemere, Surrey, (L.P.) \* for Surrey. "The other Register in Chancery."—*Hotten*.

GOODWIN, ROBERT, 85, 115. M.P. for East Grimstead, Sussex(L.P.).

GORING, (LORD George) 56, 96. M.P. for Portsmouth, 1640 (L.P.); Governor of Portsmouth 1641-2; took bribes from both sides, and surrendered with liberty to retire to Holland, but afterwards returned. General of Horse in Yorkshire 1643; did good service at the second battle of Newbury 1644; made Earl of Norwich 1644; Ambassador Extraordinary for the King of France 1645; Lieut.-General of Hampshire, Sussex, Surrey, and Kent 1645; called himself (without commission) 'General of the West,' and defeated by Fairfax at Taunton and Langport, June, July and Oct., 1645; not finding himself sufficiently considered, he retired to France, Oct. 1645, pretending it for the cause, but sent for and sold his horses. Returning in 1649, he was taken prisoner and executed by a single vote. His conduct throughout the war was that of studied insult to his enemies, and easy treachery towards his friends; he was a General of Horse who even ran away badly; "he had no heart to proceed in the public service" unless he had all he wanted, and never knew what that was.

GOSSE, —, 77.

GOUGE, —, 50.

GRANDISON, LORD VISCOUNT, 2, 14. He had four sons, Commanders in the King's army. Grandfather of Barbara Villiers, Mistress of Charles II.

GRENVILLE, SIR RICHARD, 50, 67. Knight and Baronet 1630; an infamous but useful Commander in Cornwall; beat Essex at Bodmin 1644; betrayed Basing House; severely wounded, and left England.

GRIFFIN, JOHN, 109. Alderman of Manchester.

GURDEN, [John], 122. M.P. for Ipswich 1640 (L.P.).

HABORNE, 62

HADLEY, 66.

HALL, CAPTAIN, 35.

HAMERTON, NICHOLAS, 11

HAMILTON, Marquis of, 17. James, Duke of Hamilton and Castleherald, Marquis of Chiddisdale, Earl of Arran and Cambridge, Lord of Aven and Innerdale; Master of the Horse to King Charles; P.C. and K.G. Born 1606, succeeded to the titles 1625; beheaded 1648-9.

HANSLEY, WILLIAM, 159

HARRINGTON, REV. RICHARD, 164-6. Rector (?) of Marfleet about 1619-1638.

HARRISON, MR, 163.

HARTLEY, JOHN, 109. Alderman of Manchester.

HARWOOD, JONAS, 159. Chamberlain of Hull 1622.

HATCHER, MR. [Thomas], 64. M.P. for Stamford, (L.P.) He was one of the Committee of the House sent to Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, 28th April, 1642, to insure that the Lords-Lieut. and Sheriffs kept Hull from being besieged. \* for Lincoln.

HAWKESWORTH, SIR RICHARD, 163.

HELSLEY, JOHN, 10. Warden of Trinity House.

HILL, CORNET, 160.

HOLBROOKE, EDWARD, 109. Alderman of Manchester.

HOLLAND. LORD, 23. Sir Henry Rich, a private gentleman, brother of Warwick; made Earl of Holland, K.G., 1624; Genl. of the Horse in the expedition against the Scots, 1639-40; a chief promoter of the death of Strafford; a suspicious Royalist and a distrustful Parliamentarian by turns; deprived of office of Groom of the Stole 1641; executed March 1648-9, for his prime part in the Kentish rising.

HOLLIS, DENZIL, 50. Nephew of the Earl of Clare; M.P. for Dorchester (L.P.); impeached Laud 1640; was impeached by King Charles 1642, and by the Army 1647; declined to sit on the King's trial. A moderate Presbyterian; made Lord Hollis at the Restoration, and led the opposition against King Charles II. Ambassador to France 1663, to Breda 1667. "Very hot in the beginning of the troubles, but since of a better temper, . . . refused £5,000 ordered by the Parliament."—*Hotten*.

HOLLYS, MACCABEUS, 152, 156, 158. Chamberlain of Hull 1639. \* for Hull.

HOPTON, SIR RALPH, 127, 132. M.P. for Wells 1640, (L.P.) disabled to sit 1645; made Baron Hopton of Stratton, 1643, for his successes for the King.

HORNER, JOHN, 115.

HOTHAM, SIR JOHN, 12, 32, 33, 36, 37, 39-40, 48, 151-6, 160, 162. An East Riding gentleman "rich in money and lands," knighted in 1621; High Sheriff of Yorks, 1634; M.P. for Beverley 1625, 1627, and 1640 (L.P.); for Scarborough 1640; a baronet 1641; had considerable influence in the House, being the principal of a compact body ("the obstinate Northern men") who always voted together; sent to hold Hull for the Parliament 1642, and denied the King admit-

tance; made delinquent 1644, for entering into a plot to yield up Hull to the Royalists ; executed January 1645 ; married five times. "Of fearful nature and perplexed understanding.—*Clarendon*.

HOTHAM, LADY, 153-4, 161.

HOTHAM, CAPTAIN JOHN, 154-8, 161-2. Son of Sir John, veered round with the same winds and suffered the same fate ; beheaded the day before his father.

HOTHAM, MRS. JOHN, 155. Wife of the last.

HOTHAM, WILLIAM, 153-5, 158.

HUDDLESTON, SERGEANT-MAJOR. 156-7.

HUDDLESTON, CAPTAIN, 156.

HYDE, EDWARD, 131. Lord High Chancellor, Keeper of the Great Seal ; Baron Hyde 1660 ; Viscount Cornbury and Earl of Clarendon 1661 ; a faithful Royalist, who preserved a record of most of the transactions of the Civil War (see Introduction). Becoming unpopular he retired into banishment under Charles II. He had the largest share in the Acts of Oblivion, Indemnity, and Uniformity.

JACKSON, DAVID, 156, 158.

JEFFERSON, MARTIN, 151. Sheriff of Hull 1623, Mayor 1635.

JENKINS, Mr, 93. Of York ; Henry Jenkins, (knighted) in whose House the King set up his printing-press when at York in 1642.

JENKINSON, AUGUSTINE, 139.

JENKINSON, —, 153.

JHONSTON, J, 97.

JOHNSON, EDWARD, 109. Alderman of Manchester.

JOHNSON, Mr, 47. Perhaps this is the Mr. Robert Johnson at p. 152.

JOHNSON, ROBERT, 152. Gent (page 156) says that Mr. Johnson, a clergyman, was of the Committee of Defence.

KELLIE, — 4, 7.

KING, The, (see Charles I.)

KING, SIR ROBERT. 147.

KINGSTON, EARL OF, 34, 156. Robert Pierpoint, created Viscount Newark, and Earl of Kingston, 1628 ; Governor of Gainsborough. Taken prisoner by Lord Willoughby and sent to Hull (or set out voluntarily to visit Hull) but was shot on the way, June 1643. Thus he would never receive the letter sent 4th July, and it is possible that news of his death came before it was despatched.

KIRLE, ANTHONY, 59.

LAKOFF, THOMAS, 14.

LAMBERT, COLONEL, 47. Second only to Cromwell in military reputation ; Major-General of Yorks in 1655 ; his life was

spared at the Restoration, but he was confined to the Isle of Guernsey where he died at an advanced age.

LAMBERT, ROBERT, 159. Sheriff of Hull, 1660.

LANGDALE, SIR MARMADUKE, 129. High Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1639; defeated Lord Fairfax at Pontefract, March 1644-5; took Berwick 1648; defeated at Preston by Cromwell 1648; retired to France; at the Restoration made Lord Langdale.

LANGTHORNE, JOHN, 153.

LASSELLS, FRANCIS, 47. M.P. for Thirsk 1645 (L.P.); for North Riding of Yorkshire 1654 and 1656; elected for Northallerton 1660, but discharged for having been one of the Judges of King Charles. He did not sign the Warrant. \*

LASSELLS, Mr. 158-9.

LAUD, ARCHBISHOP, 7, 19, 24, 49. William Laud, Bishop of St. David's 1621, of Bath and Wells 1626, of London 1628; Chancellor of Oxford 1630; Archbishop of Canterbury 1633. Student, Fellow, President, and Proctor of St. John's, Oxford. Made a Commissioner of the Treasury and Revenue at the death of Portland.

LAWRENCE, —, 152.

LAWSON, JOHN, 154-5. Not improbably the Hull seaman afterwards Sir John Lawson, Kt., Admiral, killed by the Dutch 1665.

LEGARD, ROBERT, 22, 93.

LEGARD, CHRISTOPHER, 93.

LEGARD, CAPTAIN JOHN, 151.

LEGARD, CAPTAIN ROBERT, 153.

LEGARD, WILLIAM, 154, 158.

LEGARD, JOHN, 155. Perhaps the John Legard who was M.P. for Scarborough 1660, in which year also, for his services to Charles II., he was made a baronet; died 1678.

LEGARD, LIEUT.-COLONEL, 155, 158. Perhaps the same as above.

LEGGAT, ROBERT, 153, 159.

LEGGE, WILLIAM, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 31. Descended from Thomas Legge, Lord Mayor of London 1346, and 1353; William Legge had to do with the Army's petition countersigned by the King, which was used to the royal prejudice in 1641. He (then a Major) was wounded and captured at Prince Rupert's siege of Lichfield, 1643. In the same year he performed at Gloucester a similar part to that which Digby did at Hull. In September 1645, he was Governor of Oxford, and, being a favorite of Prince Rupert, was imprisoned by the King when the Prince's commission was revoked. He was with the King when he escaped from Carisbrook, Nov. 11th, 1647. He was wounded and taken at Worcester, but his wife contrived his escape from prison in



her clothes. He was high in favor at the Restoration ; he died 1672. His immediate descendants became Barons Dartmouth, a title in 1711 augmented to Viscount Lewisham and Earl of Dartmouth.

**LEICESTER, EARL OF**, 28, 65. Robert Sidney, Governor of Flushing, Baron Sidney 1603 ; Viscount Lisle, K.G., 1616 ; Earl of Leicester 1618. At the death of Strafford, and by his advice, Leicester was appointed Lord-Lieut of Ireland, 1641, but never served and was deposed. He married the sister of the Earl of Northumberland, and by his interest was preserved in the favor of the Parliament. He was at heart a Royalist, but tried to keep the favor of both parties, and so lost that of both. He had been designed by the Queen to succeed the Marquis of Hertford as Governor of Prince Charles, but his refusal to sign the letter (in which refusal he was the only peer) from Oxford repudiating the action of the minority at London as the action of the Parliament, cost him that office. His eldest son, Lord Lisle, was sent to Ireland in 1648 with a limited commission.

**LEMON, MR.**, of London, 97.

**LENTHALL, WILLIAM**, 14, 35, 37, 41, 44, 107, 121. Smollet calls him "a lawyer of some reputation." Clarendon says "generally believed to have no malice towards the King, and not without a good inclination to the Church." Vaughan, surely without due consideration, says he was "a man of some shrewdness, but wanting in the energy requisite to such an office at such a crisis." An anonymous writer hits off his successful and cautious energy in the phrase "The exemplary speaker." A Benchet of Lincoln's Inn, resided at the Priory, Burford, (formerly Lord Falkland's) near Oxford ; Recorder and M.P. for Woodstock, 1640 (L.P.), and Speaker throughout of the Long Parliament ; Master of the Rolls, Commissioner of the Great Seal and Chamberlain of Chester ; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster ; a General and Admiral, and granter of all Commissions ; (\* for Oxfordshire, etc.), Recorder of Gloucester. Removed in 1653, but reinstated 1654, and again Speaker of the continued Long Parliament meeting 7th May, 1659 ; "long bell-weather in the Commons House."—*Hotten*. At the Restoration he was excepted from the indemnity, but obtained a pardon ; died September, 1662.

**LILLEY, —**, 81, 142.

**LINCOLN, MAURICE**, 152, 158. Chamberlain of Hull 1645.

**LINDSEY, EARL OF**, 19. Robert Bertie, 11th Baron Willoughby de Eresby, one of the most faithful Royalists ; 1st Earl of

- Lindsey 1626; commanded the 2nd expedition to Rochelle 1628, and a large fleet in the Narrow Seas 1635; Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber; Lord High Chamberlain and a P.C.; General of Array 1642; killed at Edgehill 1642.
- LISTER, SIR JOHN, 9, **13**, 24. Mayor of Hull 1618 and 1629; M.P. for Hull 1620, 1623, 1625, 1627, 1640, but died before taking his seat in the last—the Long Parliament, and his friend Peregrine Pelham was chosen to succeed him. John Lister was knighted upon the occasion of King Charles's visit to Hull in 1639. He founded an important Almshouse at Hull.
- LISTER, SIR WILLIAM, 29, **32**, 73, 83. Knight, brother of Sir John; Alderman of Hull, sent to the Committee at York 1640, to report upon events from time to time; M.P. for East Retford 1643 (L.P.); for Hull 1654, and 1656; Recorder of Hull 1649, 1658. \* for Hull.
- LISTER, LADY, 156. Widow of Sir John.
- LISTER, MR. JOHN, 155-6. Eldest son of Sir John, born 1584.
- LISTER, SAMUEL, 156. Second son of Sir John, died 1645.
- LISTER, HUGH, 156, 159. Fourth son of Sir John, died 1649.
- LITTLE, —, 28.
- LOMAX, RICHARD, 109. Alderman of Manchester.
- LONDON (GUIL) Bishop of, **15**, **17**, **19**, **24**. William Juxon, Lord Treasurer and Bishop of London 1633; translated to Canterbury 1660; died 1663.
- LOOKE, MR., 14.
- LOUDOUN, —, **60**. Sent to the Tower (August 1639, to April 1640) for inviting the Scots to invade the kingdom. Chief Deputy of the Scottish Army 1641; Lord Loudoun, made an Earl 1641; as Chancellor of Scotland, came to Oxford, January 1642-3, as the Scottish Commissioner, to mediate between King and Parliament; also at Uxbridge; one of those who concluded the secret buried treaty with the King at Carisbrooke, 26th December 1647. A man of vicious life, but of paramount importance to the Scots in their dealings in England, though in Scotland subject to the influence of the Duke of Argyle.
- LOWE, —, 77, 79.
- LUPTON, MR., [James] 152, 154. Chamberlain of Hull 1642.
- MACQUIRE, LORD CONNER, 51. Condemned 11th Feb. 1641-2, for a chief share in the Massacre Conspiracy of Oct. 1641.
- MAISTER, MR. [William] 152. Chamberlain of Hull 1637, Sheriff 1645; Mayor 1655.
- MALLIT, FRANCIS, 14.
- MANCHESTER, EARL OF, **2**, **4**, **5**, **6**, **7**, **19**, 24. Henry Montague, Viscount Mandeville, Lord President of the Council, creat-

- first Earl of Manchester 1625; Lord Privy Seal, and Lord Treasurer; died 1642; father of Edward, Earl of Manchester, famous as being impeached by King Charles.
- MARLEBURGH, EARL OF, 4, 5, 6. James, Lord Ley, Lord Treasurer; baronet 1619; 1st Earl of Marleburgh 1625; died 1628.
- MARVELL, ANDREW SEN. II, 22, 166-7. Of Meldred, Cambridgeshire, born 1586; M.A. of Emanuel College 1608; Curate of Flamborough 1610; Rector of Winestead 1614-24; Master of the Grammar School and Lecturer of Holy Trinity, Hull, and Master of the Charterhouse 1624; married 1612, Anne Pease, 1638 Lucy Harris (neè Alured); issue by first wife, three daughters and two sons, one of which latter died in infancy. Drowned in crossing the Humber 1640.
- MARVEL, ANDREW, Junior, 167. Surviving son of the last named, by his first wife Anne Pease. Born at Winestead, Holderness, 1621; admitted at Trinity College at the age of thirteen; B.A. 1637; at the death of his father he was adopted by Mrs. Skinner, whose heir he became. For a short time he was Secretary to the British Embassy at Constantinople, and afterwards joint Latin Secretary with Milton to Cromwell; M.P. for Hull 1660 till his death in 1678. Buried at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London. "The incorruptible patriot." "The ornament and example of his age." "The best prose satirist of the age."
- MASSEY, COLONEL, 84, 89, 90.
- MAULEVERER, COLONEL JOHN, 57, 64, 68, 71, 108.
- MAULEVERER, SIR THOMAS, 47, 108. M.P. for Boroughbridge 1640, (L.P.) etc.; created a baronet 1641; one of the Judges of King Charles.
- MANNON, ROBERT, 4.
- MAURICE, PRINCE, 50. Brother of Prince Rupert.
- MAY, HUMPHREY, 4, 5. Knight, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1618. [Printed in error as Francis.]
- MELDRUM, SIR JOHN, 55, 122. Commanded under Sir John Hotham at Hull 1642, and conducted many dashing sorties; sent from Hull to take Gainsborough, December 1643; defeated at Newark by Prince Rupert, March 1643-4. Also met as "Mildram."
- MELTON, JOHN, 20.
- METCALF, HENRY, 152. Chamberlain of Hull 1643, Sheriff 1650.
- MILLINGTON, MR. [Gilbert], 80. M.P. for Nottingham 1640 (L.P.). One of the Judges of King Charles.
- MITTON, COLONEL, 55. Governor of Wem and Shrewsbury, "whose promotion and favor with the Parliament excited the envy of the Presbyterian officers."—*Clarendon*.

MONTGOMERY, EARL OF, 2, 4, 7. Philip Herbert, made 1st Earl 1603; brother of the Earl of Pembroke, and took the title at his death 1630; Lord Chamberlain; died 1649.

MORE, ROBERT, 22.

MORGAN, COLONEL, 116. Sir Charles Morgan.

MORTON, ROBERT, 22, 23, 150. Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1599, or 1610; Sheriff 1618; Mayor 1627, and 1639.

MUCKNELL, THE PIRATE, 89.

MOYER, CAPTAIN, 40, 153-4.

MOWBRAY, HENRY, 153.

NELSON, MR, 154.

NELTHORPE, —, 52, 60, 63, 66, 77, 81, 100. Perhaps Edward\* Nelthorpe of Barton-on-Humber; or, John\* or James\* Nelthorpe, both M.P's for Beverley 1645 (L.P.)

NEWBALD, JOHN, 154.

NEWBURGH, EARL OF, 19, 24.

NEWCASTLE, EARL OF, 36. Sir William Cavendish, born near Colchester; Baron Ogle and Viscount Mansfield 1620; Earl of Newcastle and Baron of Bolesomer 1627; refused admittance to Hull 1642; his first service for the King was the seizure of Newcastle when the King had not a port; made Marquis of Newcastle 1643, and General of the King's army in the North; beat the Fairfaxes and invested Hull (without success) 1643; excepted from pardon in the "fourteen propositions" of the Parliament; beaten, by Prince Rupert's fault, at Marston Moor, and at once left England for Hamburg, 1644; one time Governor of the Prince of Wales; made Earl of Ogle and Duke of Newcastle 1665.

NEWCASTLE, MAYOR OF, 147. John Blackston.

NEWPORT, EARL OF, 124, 126. Montjoy Blount, Lord Montjoy of Thurleston. 1st Earl of Newport 1628; Master of the Ordnance and one of the Council for War; nearly killed while blockading Hull for King Charles in 1642. Made Constable of the Tower in 1641, but removed by the King; died 1665.

NICHOLAS, SIR EDWARD, 17, 138. "Old Secretary Nicholas." He was first Secretary of Zouch, Warden of the Cinque ports; when Buckingham became the Warden, he became his Secretary and continued so after his death, being made Clerk of the Council. When Windebank fled he was appointed Secretary of State in his place. He adhered to the King throughout; left the kingdom May 1648; He was afterwards Secretary of State to King Charles II.

NICHOLS, MR, 166.

- NORTHAMPTON, LORD**, 69. James, Lord Compton, succeeded his father in March 1642-3; successes for the King at Banbury 1643, and 1644; Newbury 1644; beaten [as in the text here mentioned] 24 April, at Islip Bridge, 1645. Sworn of the Privy Council 1673.
- NORTHEND, LIEUTENANT**, 153, 158.
- NORTHUMBERLAND, EARL OF**, 17, 22-3, 27, 50. Algernon Percy, P.C., K.G., Earl 1653; Admiral 1636; the General against the Scots 1640; Lord High Admiral 1640; at Hull upon the disbanding of forces 1641; the King revoked his commission as Admiral for his devotion to the Parliament. "He concurred in all the Councils which produced the Rebellion and stayed with them to support it."—*Clarendon*. Had care of the royal children for the Parliament; died 1668-9.
- NORTON, WALTER**, 12.
- NYE, The Rev. Mr. [Philip]**, 38. "The head of the Independents."—*Baillie*. He came very near being executed at the Restoration.
- ORMONDE, DUKE OF**, 148. James Butler, a Tipperary noble; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; royalist, and left for France 1650. After the Restoration Lord Butler, Earl of Brecknock and Duke of Ormonde (in 1661). Afterwards twice Viceroy of Ireland; died 1688.
- OSBORNE, SIR EDWARD**, 20, 22. Of Keeton, (Kiveton) baronet 1620; Vice-President of the Council of the North 1639; M.P. for the City of York 1640; for Berwick-on-Tweed 1640 (L.P.), resigned; ancestor of the Dukes of Leeds.
- OSBORNE, GEORGE**, 11.
- OVERTON, SERGEANT-MAJOR**, 53, 155, 158-9. Of Easington, Holder-ness; An anabaptist committed by the Parliament for sedition, but the Army demanded his release. \* for Hull. Governor of Pontefract 1645; Colonel and Governor of Hull 1649; Major-General under the Protectorate, but Cromwell took his commission away; said to have died in the Tower shortly after the Restoration.
- PACKE, CHRISTOPHER**, 53.
- PALMER, JEFFREY**, 114. Of Carleton. M.P. for Stamford (L.P.); disabled to sit 1645; knight, and baronet 1660; Attorney-General to King Charles II.
- PARRY, J**, 24.
- PAULET, LORD**, 96. John, Lord Paulet of Hinton; Baron.
- PECK, WILLIAM**, 149, 152. Chamberlain of Hull 1628; Sheriff 1634; Mayor 1636; on Committee of Sequestration 1644. A trustee of Sir John Lister's Hospital. \* for Hull.
- PELHAM, PEREGRINE**, 38, 48-50, 53-5, 58, 60-3, 65, 68, 71, 73, 74-5,

77, 78-80, 82, 86, 88, 90, 94-5, 98, 101, 101, 106, 109, 114, 121, 123-4, 128, 130, 132-6, 139, 141, 146-7. Of the family of Pelham (nephew of Sir William) of Brocklesby, Lincolnshire, which had its descent from the Pelhams of Laugh-ton, Sussex. Sir William Pelham of Brocklesby was in Queen Elizabeth's reign Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, Marshall of the English forces in the Low Counties, and P.C. Peregrine Pelham was his grandson, and a merchant gentleman of Hull; Chamberlain 1630; Sheriff 1636; M.P. in conjunction with Sir Henry Vane, Jr., 1640; \* for Hull. He was at Hull when King Charles proposed visiting it, March 1642, and advised his denial; Alderman, Mayor 1640-50, dying in that office. (He appears to be the only Mayor of Hull who was at the same time a Member of Parliament; he acted in Hull by deputy). He was one of the Judges of King Charles, and may be taken as a notable example of the keen, persistent, and consistent Parliamentarian. His estate was confiscated July 1661, and his widow was at one time a recipient of the bounty of the Corporation of Hull. A representative of the line, Charles Anderson Pelham, was raised to the peerage in 1794, as Baron Yarborough, of Yarborough, and his son was made Earl of Yarborough in 1837.

PELHAM, HENRY, 72. Cousin of the above; of Belton; "Recorder of Lincoln."—*Hotten*. M.P. for Grantham 1640 (L.P.).

PEMBROKE, EARL OF, 4, 7. William Herbert, Earl from 1601; Appointed Keeper of Portsmouth, etc., for life 1609; Lord Steward of the Household about 1626; Chancellor of Oxford; Lord Chamberlain after the Earl of Somerset; died 1630.

PEMBROKE, EARL, 50. Philip Herbert, son of the last, also Earl of Montgomery; died 1649-50. \* for Wilts. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, deposed 1640; Chancellor of Oxford and a Parliamentary Commissioner for "reforming" the University, 1647. "Of a weak understanding, and a miserable compliance."—*Clarendon*.

PENROSE, —, 47, 155, 157.

PENROSE, JOHN, 119, 152.

PIERPOINT, FRANCIS, 50, 57, 77, 80, 108. M.P. for Nottingham 1645 (L.P.).

POLLARD, SIR HUGH, 124. M.P. for Beeralston, Devon, 1640, (L.P.) expelled the House 1641.

POPPE EDMUND, 115. Chamberlain of Hull 1653, Sheriff 1658, married a sister of Andrew Marvell, M.P.

POPPE, WILLIAM, 47, 139, 151, 155. Chamberlain of Hull 1621, Sheriff 1626, Mayor 1638. On the Committee of Sequest-

- ration 1644; sent to York 1640, 'to receive the King's advice.'
- POYNES, COLONEL, 80.
- PRESTON, JOHN, **10**. Warden of Trinity House, Hull, Chamberlain 1596, (or 1602). Sheriff 1610, Mayor 1617.
- PRIDEAUX. MR. [Edmund], 50. M.P. for Lyme Regis 1640 (L.P.). A Commissioner of the Parliament's Seal 1643. "Attorney-General . . . postmaster for all the inland letters at sixpence the letter, worth £15,000 per annum."—*Hotten*.
- PRINCE CHARLES, [II], 131, 132, 138, etc. Born 1630; sat in Parliament 1640, restored 1660.
- QUEEN, THE, 51. Henrietta Maria, youngest daughter of Henry IV. of France. The King's councillor in despotism. Her visit to Yorkshire is one of the notable events in the history of the Civil War.
- RAIKES, CAPTAIN ANDREW, 159.
- RAIKES, MRS. ANN, 154.
- RAIKES, ROBERT, 152. Chamberlain of Hull 1619, Sheriff 1629.
- RAIKES. THOMAS, **35, 37-9, 41, 44**, 77-8, 84, 151-2, 155. Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1615, Sheriff 1621, Mayor 1633, and 1642 and 1643, (a continuance of office against the customs of the Town); Governor; Mayor part of 1650; \* for Hull; died 1662.
- RAIKES, WILLIAM. 152, 154. Master and Mariner; Chamberlain of Hull 1642, Sheriff 1651, Alderman 1660, died 1668.
- RAINSBOROUGH, COLONEL, [Thomas], 138. M.P. for Droitwich 1646 (L.P.); Governor of Woodstock; Admiral 1648 (set ashore by the fleet); killed at Pontefract 1648.
- RAMSDEN. JOHN, **17, 18**. Merchant Adventurer, Chamberlain of Hull 1612, Sheriff 1616, Mayor 1622; died of the plague 1637.
- RAMSDEN, MR., 152, 159. [? William, born 1618, Sheriff of Hull 1656, Mayor 1659; died 1680. M.P. for Hull.]
- RAWLINSON, LEONARD, 154.
- REMINGTON, SIR THOMAS, 153.
- RHODES, SIR EDWARD, 39, 40, 154, 160. Knight; one of the Yorkshire gentlemen who refused to sign the agreement to remain neutral in the early part of the war; an officer under Sir John Hotham.\*
- RICHARDSON, ALEXANDER, 153.
- RICHMOND, DUKE, 114. James Stuart, Lord Darnley; Duke of Lennox and Earl of March 1624; Duke of Richmond 1641; Royalist; died 1655.
- RIDLEY, CHRISTOPHER, 155.
- RIPLEY, [Robert], 51, 157, 158. Chamberlain of Hull 1638, Sheriff 1643, Mayor 1654, and part of 1665.
- ROBINSON, LUKE, 76. M.P. for Scarbro' 1643 (L.P.); for the North

- Riding 1656 ; returned for Malton 1658 but not allowed to sit ; for Scarbro' 1660, (expelled for having been one of Cromwell's Council of State).
- ROBINSON, RICHARD, 93. M.P. for the East Riding 1654, [? if the same Richard Robinson who was Alderman of Hull, Chamberlain 1646, Sheriff 1653, and Mayor 1663.]
- ROBINSON, MR., 152. Perhaps the above.
- ROBINSON, ROGER, 38. A Messenger.
- ROGERS, MR. [John], 152, 157-8. Chamberlain of Hull 1636, Sheriff 1641, and Mayor 1652, turned out of his Aldermanship at the Restoration by the King's order, but Mayor again in 1673 ; died 1680. \* for Hull.
- ROOKEBYE, MAJOR, 47.
- ROPER, LANCELOT, 91-2, 151-2. M.P. for Hull 1626, Alderman of Hull, Sheriff 1612, Mayor 1619, and 1630, on Committee of Sequestration 1644 ; most probably the same who was afterwards Chamberlain 1647. though, as will be seen, this was an unusual order of municipal office.
- RUDD, MR., 157. A Drummer.
- RUPERT, PRINCE, 98, 102. Third son of Frederick of Bavaria, and Elizabeth of England, born 1619 ; came to England 1635 ; created Duke of Cumberland and Earl of Holderness 1643-4 ; successes at Powick Bridge 1642. Cirencester, Birmingham. Thame, Chalgrove Field, and Bristol 1643, Newark, Lathom House, Colton, Liverpool, and York 1644, Sedbury 1645 ; lost Marsden Moor 1644. Bristol 1645 ; left England for France, July, 1646. At the Restoration he returned and performed valuable naval and other service ; was Governor of Windsor Castle ; first Governor of the Hudson Bay Company ; a P.C. ; a scientist whose discoveries are prized to-day ; died at London, 20th Nov. 1682.
- SAKER, WILLIAM, 24.
- SALISBURY, EARL OF, 2, 7. 50. William Cecil, Viscount Cranbourn, born 1590 ; Earl of Salisbury 1612 ; High Steward of the Household to 1612 ; Lord Treasurer and P.C. ; remained with the Parliament, "in everything so bending to power, that he became whatever the powerful wished."—*Clarendon*. Upon the abolition of the Peers by Cromwell he entered the House of Commons as a Commoner, and was esteemed accordingly ; \* for Hertford ; died 1668.
- SAVILE, SIR JOHN, 130. Knight, M.P. for Yorkshire 1614, 1623, 1626. \*
- SAVILE, LORD, 61. Thomas, Lord Savile of Pontefract, a P.C. ; Comptroller and afterwards Treasurer of the Household ; "false ;" he invited the Scots into England by means of a letter with several forged signatures ; a turncoat of no reput-



ation, several times imprisoned by Newcastle and the King.

SAY and SEAL, VISCOUNT, 60. William, born 1585, succeeded to the title of Lord Say 1613; made a Viscount 1624; made P.C. and Master of the Wards 1641; nominated for the Treaty, Nov. 1642, but rejected by the King as a traitor; scholarly, and a Fellow of New College, Oxford, by descent from the founder. His sons, Independents like himself, did good service for the Parliament; Lord Privy Seal after the Restoration. "He was in truth the pilot which steered all those vessels which were freighted with Sedition to destroy the Government."—*Clarendon*. "Indefatigable against the arbitrary measures of the Ministry."—*Smollet*. Died 1662.

SCARS, CAPTAIN, 155.

SCARTH, TIMOTHY, 157.

SCOLES, JAMES, 159. Merchant Adventurer.

SCORTRETH, LAWRENCE, 156. \* for Hull.

SCOTT, JOHN, 22.

SCOTT, ISAAC, 22.

SCROOP, LORD, 12. Emanuel, Earl of Sunderland, President of the Council of the North 1626-7.

SHAW, REV. JOHN, 103, 112, 119. Born 1608; ordained 1629; M.A. 1630; Minister of Brampton 1630; of Chimleigh (Devons.), 1633; of All Hallow's, York, 1636; Vicar of Rotherham 1639; fled to Manchester 1642; Lymme 1642; at Cartmell 1644; Chaplain to the Earl of Pembroke; to the Committee of Yorkshire 1644; at Skerringham 1644; Minister of St. Mary's, and Lecturer of Holy Trinity, Hull, 1644-1661; Master of the Charterhouse 1651; had an augmentation during the Commonwealth; inhibited from preaching at Holy Trinity 1660, but retained the Charterhouse till he resigned in 1662, and returned to Rotherham; died 1672.

SHRIGLEY, WILLIAM, 108.

SIDDELL, —, 129.

SINGLETON, —, 153.

SIKES, —, [SYKES], 91.

SIKES, [SYKES], WILLIAM, 92, 159.

SKIPPON, SERGT.-MAJOR GENERAL, [Philip], 89. First (1641) a Captain in the London Militia; Major-General of the New Model 1645; Governor of Bristol, M.P. for Barnstaple 1646 (L.P.); P.C. and a Lord under Cromwell; died 1660.

SMEADLEY, ROBERT, 153.

SMITH, BARNARD, 9, 18. Chamberlain of Hull 1596, Sheriff 1609,

- Mayor 1615 and 1626; his heiress. Jane, married Hugh Lister, fourth son of Sir John.
- "SOLLICITOR, MR." 50. Oliver St. John, M.P. for Totness 1640 (L.P.); P.C. 1641; died 1673. "Ambassador with Walter Strickland to the United Provinces. . . . Had the passing of Fines and Compositions. . . . Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. . . . Chancellor of Cambridge after the Earl of Manchester."—*Hotten*.
- SOMERFIELD, [John], 155. 157. [? Chamberlain of Hull 1671.]
- SOUTHAMPTON, EARL OF, 114, 138. Thomas Wriothesley, Royalist; Earl of Southampton 1624; Lord Treasurer; died 1667.
- SOWNES, SAMUEL, 11.
- SPAVAN, ROBERT, 155.
- SPOFFORD, REV. JOHN, 160.
- STAPLETON, BRYAN, 78, 83. M.P. for Aldborough 1645 (L.P.); Knighted 1679.
- STAPLETON, SIR PHILIP. M.P. for Boroughbridge (L.P.); died 1647.
- STILLINGTON, JOHN, 93. [? of Kelfield; died 1658. \*]
- ST. NICHOLAS, THOMAS, 76. Commissioner of Delinquents' Shipping; of the Committee of Yorkshire.
- STOCKTON, JOHN, 158.
- ST. QUINTIN, SIR WILLIAM, 47, 57. 152. Baronet; High Sheriff of Yorkshire 1648.
- STRAFFORD, EARL OF, 24, 29, 30. Sir Thomas Wentworth, born 1593; Custos. Rot. West Riding 1615; M.P. Yorkshire 1620; for Pontefract 1623; chosen Sheriff 1625 to prevent his return; imprisoned for refusing to pay a forced loan; M.P. for Yorkshire 1627; Baron Wray and Viscount Wentworth, 1628, P.C., and President of the Council of the North 1632; selected by Laud as Lord Deputy of Ireland 1632; Earl Strafford and K.G., January 1639-40; High Steward of Hull 1640; Lieut.-General against the Scots; impeached 1640; beheaded 1641. Titles were the baits which lured him from the cause of liberty.
- STRICKLAND, SIR WILLIAM, 69, 72, 85. Knight and Baronet 1641; M.P. for Hedon (L.P.), for the East Riding 1654 and 1656; made Lord Strickland and P.C. by Cromwell; \* died 1673.
- STRICKLAND, WALTER, 110, 135, 145. Born 1600, brother of the last. M.P. for Minehead, Somerset, 1645 (L.P.) sent by the Parliament to Holland to complain of supplies being sent to the King 1642; again sent to unite the two countries; "Captain of Cromwell's foot guard."—*Hotten*. P.C., and Lord Strickland under the Commonwealth; M.P. for the East Riding 1654; for Thirsk 1661; \*; died 1671.
- STRINGER, ARTHUR, 154, 158. Cornet.

- STYLES, THE REV. WILLIAM, 40, 122, 152. Ordained 1620; M.A. at Ledslam 1620, and Pontefract 1624; Master of the Charterhouse, and Lecturer of Holy Trinity, Hull, 1640-1, and Vicar of Hessle-cum-Hull 1644; Resigned the Lectureship but retained the Charterhouse till 1651, when ejected; Vicar of Leeds 1652; at the Restoration of Ministers 1660 he remained at Leeds, and resigned Hessle 1661. He was in the early days a staunch advocate of the Parliament, but, later, no friend to the Commonwealth. Date of death not known.
- SUCKLING, SIR JOHN, 4, 5. M.P. for Norwich; Comptroller of the Household; was elected M.P. for Hull 1623, but chose to sit for Middlesex for which he was also returned; father of the poet of the same name.
- SUFFOLK, DUKE OF, 2, 7. Theophilus Howard, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; Lord High Treasurer 1614; Chancellor of Cambridge; died 1640.
- SYKES, [SIKES],
- THOMPSON, CUTHBERT, 10. Warden of Trinity House, Hull, Chamberlain 1598, or 1609; Sheriff 1625.
- THOMPLINSON, WILLIAM, 153.
- THORNEY, COLONEL, 130.
- THORPE, FRANCIS, 14, 32, 74, 78, 80, 84, 84-5, 87, 95, 99, 111-2, 116, 118, 125-8, 131, 137, 140, 140-1, 143. Sergeant-at-Law, Recorder of Beverley 1623; Recorder of Hull 16; Baron of the Exchequer; Judge of Assize for the Northern Circuit 1648, etc. "Receiver of the money in Yorkshire."—*Hotten*. M.P. for Richmond 1645 (L.P.); for Beverley 1654, and 1656, and for the West Riding 1656; called, upon what grounds not ascertained, "the tyrannical Baron of the Exchequer," died at his seat, Bardsey Grange, near Wetherby.
- TROTTER, —, 78, 83.
- TOTNES, EARL OF, 4, 5, 6. George Carew, born in Devonshire 1557; served at Cadiz, and as Commander in Ireland for Queen Elizabeth; Governor of Guernsey and Lord Carew of Clopton, by James I.; General of the Ordnance 1628, and P.C.; King Charles made him Earl of Totnes; wrote a "History of the Wars in Ireland," died 1629.
- VANE, SIR HENRY, Sr., 17, 51, 28, 64. Born 1589; of Hadlow, Kent, and Raby Castle; Ambassador to Sweden and Germany 1630; Treasurer and Comptroller of the Household 1634; made Secretary of State in place of Sir John Coke, Aug. 1639; he was the cause (probably intentionally) of the abrupt dismissal of the Short Parliament of 1640. \* for Cumberland, etc. "Stayed with the Parliament because he had no where else to go, and died in universal reproach." died 1654.

- VANE, SIR HENRY, JR., 28, 50, 74-5, 77, 79, 80, 82, 90, 114-5, 122, 128, 130, 132-4, 141, 145-7. Son of the last; born about 1612; a student at Oxford and Geneva; emigrated to New England 1635, to avoid persecution for religion, and was made Governor, but returned 1637, and was made a joint Treasurer of the Navy; M.P. for Hull 1640, (both Parliaments); but had not the subserviency to the town shewn by all other early members; sole Treasurer to the Navy; Commissioner to the Scots 1643, and from wouldbe umpires, made them by persevering tact into allies; a chief contributor to the deaths of Strafford and Laud, but took no immediate part in that of the King; he protested against Cromwell's arbitrary action, and was imprisoned by him; a chief instrument of the Parliamentary success from 1645; head of the Navy; M.P. for Whitechurch 1658; \* for Durham, etc. At the Restoration his life was promised, but Charles II. said, "He is too dangerous a man to let live if we can honestly put him out of the way." Convicted of High Treason 6th June, beheaded 14th June, 1662; it was thought necessary to prevent him from speaking to the populace by beating drums. His life and death were marked by strong religious feeling and fearless integrity, and it was considered more was lost than gained by his execrable murder.
- WAINMAN, LORD, 50. Sir Thomas Wenman, Kt., Baron of Kilmainham and Vscout Wenman of Taum; M.P. for Oxfordshire 1640(L.P.).
- WALLER, SIR WILLIAM, KT, 53, 62. Born 1597, of the same family as the poet Waller; M.P. for Andover; Parliamentary Genl.,—successes at Farnham Castle, Winchester, and Chichester, 1642, Gloucester, Chepstow, Monmouth, and Hereford, 1643. Reverses at Worcester, Landsdowne and Roundway Down (twice), 1643, Cheryton Down and Arundell Castle 1644. A Presbyterian, jealously regarded by Cromwell, and removed by the self-denying Ordinance. After the Restoration M.P. for Middlesex; died 1668. At one time styled "William the Conqueror."
- WARE, ROBERT, 69.
- WARWICK, EARL OF, 69, 73. Robert Rich, succeeded to the title 1619; made Admiral by Northumberland 1642, dismissed 1649; died 1658.
- WATERS, CAPTAIN, 47.
- WATKINSON, JAMES, 17, 20, 21, 22, 25. Chamberlain of Hull 1616, Sheriff 1619, Mayor 1610, and 1623, M.P. 1627; All his possessions in Hull were sequestered in 1644, he having withdrawn to York.
- WATSON, —, 127.

WATSON, Mr, 144

WATSON, WILLIAM, 153. Surgeon.

WENTWORTH, —, 24. See Strafford.

WESTON, SIR RICHARD, 2, 4, 5. A Roman Catholic; Ambassador to Flanders (1622) and Germany; P.C., and Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Treasurer after Marlborough: a favorite after the death of Buckingham; a Baron, K.G. and Earl of Portland 1628; died 1635.

WETONG, COLONEL, 138.

WHARTON, SIR MICHAEL, 61, 62, 79. M.P. for Beverley 1640 (L.P.), disabled to sit 1645. He was nearly ruined by the downright plundering of the local partizans, as well as by lawsuits into which the Parliamentary party led him, previous to which he was the richest private gentleman in England. His daughter married a Pelham of Brocklesby; died 1655.

WHITE, COLONEL, 66.

WHITELOCK, BULSTRODE, 50. Born 1603; M.P. for Great Marlow 1640 (L.P.); Chairman of Committee of Impeachment of Strafford; Commissioner at Oxford 1642-3; held offices under Cromwell. "Ambassador to Sweden, Commissioner of the Treasury."—*Hotten*. Narrowly escaped attainure at the Restoration; author of several historical works; died 1675.

WHITTAKER, Mr. [Lawrence], 61, 66, 69, 73, 77, 88. M.P. for Okehampton 1640 (L.P.).

WIDDRINGTON, SIR THOMAS, 66, 72, 74, 91, 100, 102, **102**, 106, **110**, 115. Sergeant-at-Law, knighted 1639; Recorder of Berwick-on-Tweed, and afterwards of York; M.P. for Berwick 1646 (L.P.); declined to sit on the King's trial; for City of York 1654 and 1659; for Northumberland (and Speaker) 1656. "Commissioner of the Treasury and of the Great Seal under Cromwell. . . More of the willow than the oak."—*Hotten*. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer 1658; married a sister of Lord Fairfax; died 1664. Met as "Witherington," and "Withrington."

WILD, SERGEANT, 61. The Parliament's "well-tryed Sergeant Wild;" called also (as being upon the side he was) "the infamous Sergeant Wild." The "fourteen propositions" demanded that he should be Chief Baron of the Exchequer. The Parliament's Seal was struck upon his opinion of its legality and he was one of its sixteen Commissioners. "Lord Chief Baron . . . it is all one to him whether he hangs or hangs not."—*Hotten*.

WILKINSON, THOMAS, 4.

WILLIS, —, 129. Sir Thomas Willis, Colonel General of Lincoln,

Nottingham, and Rutland, and Governor of Newark.

WILMOT, LORD, 69. Henry, Lord Wilmot of Adderbury, Lord President of Connaught; made Viscount Wilmot of Athlone 1620; General for the King 1642; beat Wooler at Roundway Down 1645; arrested and superseded by Goring 1644; fought at Worcester 1651, and left the country with the Prince Charles; created Earl of Rochester by the Prince 1652; died 1659.

WILSON, Mr. 14

WINCHESTER, HENRY, 14, 99, 100, 121. Town Clerk of Hull.

WINDEBANKE, SIR FRANCIS, 17, 19, 20-1, 24. A Roman Catholic and an intimate friend of Laud; a principal Secretary of State; M.P. for Corfe Castle 1640 (L.P.); fled to France to avoid impeachment 1640.

WITT, DE, 145.

WOOD, RICHARD, 47, 156. Born 1599, Chamberlain of Hull 1636, Sheriff 1642, Mayor 1653, turned out of Aldermanship 1660, by royal command; died 1662. \* for Hull.

WRAY, KT. SIR CHRISTOPHER, 34. Of Berlinges, Lincolnshire, M.P. for Grimsby 1640 (L.P.); a Colonel; died 1645-6.

WRIGHT, THOMAS, 9. Alderman of Hull.

WRIGHTINGTON, EDWARD, 20, 152.

WYNDHAM, COMMISSARY, 36, 157.

WYTHES, CAPTAIN, 159.

YORK, ARCHBISHOP OF, 139. John Williams, Dean of Westminster 1620; Bishop of Lincoln 1621, and Lord Keeper, translated to York 1641, being the seventieth Archbishop.

## INDEX TO PLACES.

---

Abington, 50  
 Agnes Burton, Billetting, at 22  
 Aldborough, 15  
 Allerton (Bradford), 105-6  
 Amsterdam, 110, 145  
 Andover, 138  
 "Antelope" The, 154  
 Armley (Leeds), 105  
 Arms—removed to London, 10; supplied by Hull, 22, 36, 40, 150-1, 158-9, 160-1, repair of, 24  
 Ashby-de-la-Zouch, 127  
 Assessments on non-Freemen in Hull, 50, 56, 66, 69, 71  
 Association of Northern Counties, 70, 72-3, 73, 78, 80, 84, 86, 93, 133, 136-7, 147  
 Axe-Yard, Westminster, 145  
  
 Barton, 150  
 Bastable, 136  
 Beacons to be fired, 6  
 Bedford, 101, 130  
 Berley (Leeds), 105  
 Beverley, 18, 22, 43, 57, 150, 153-4  
 Billetting in Hull, etc., 22, 25-8  
 Bilton, 161  
 Blockhouses at Hull, 141, 143, 157 (see Castle)  
 Bolton Castle, 107  
 Bostock House, 147  
 Boston, 15, 88, 150  
 Both Kingdoms, Committee of, 144, 146  
 Bradford, 105  
 Bremen, 9  
 Bridgewater, 98  
 Bristol, 98, 101, 118  
 Burdenels (?) 140  
 Burgess Prison at Hull, 156  
 Burley House, 84

Cambridge, 166  
 Cardiff Castle, 127  
 Castle of Hull, 11, 14, 51, 75, 77, 86, (see Blockhouses)  
 Catherine Hall, Cambridge, 166  
 Cave, South, 153  
 Cherry Burton, 22  
 Cheshire, 129  
 Chester, 72, 131  
 Christ Church, London, 57  
 Church Lane, Hull, 157  
 Cloth Trade of Yorkshire, 104-5, 135  
 Clubden, 145  
 Coal Tax, 8  
 Coal Ships to be laid up, 14  
 Coasts need guarding, 72  
 Colchester, 15  
 Common Council of London, 144  
 Copper Money, 29  
 Cottingham, 22, 113  
 Coulthorpe, 106  
 Customs Commissioners, 51, 53  
 Customs and Excise, 83

Dartmouth, 123-4, 126  
 Delinquents, 57, 62, 76, 130, 136, etc  
 Denmark, 63  
 Devizes, 106  
 Directory, The, 61  
 Doncaster, 130  
 Dover Castle, 48  
 Downs, The, 4  
 Drypool, 66  
 Dudley Castle, 140  
 Dunkirk, 8  
 Dunnington Castle, 135  
 Durham, 143

East Riding, 38, 43, etc  
 Ely, 84

Excise, 136, etc  
Exeter, 118, 126, 136

Fagles-in-Eccleshall (Bradford), 105  
Farrington, 136  
Fee-farm of Hull, 51, 78, 84, 85, 98  
Flanders, 3  
Fortifying of Hull, 6, 19-23  
Forts on Humber Bank, 36  
Forts, 152, (see Garrison)  
France, 107  
Freedom (unfree trading), 88, etc.  
French, The, 147  
French Trade, 140

Garrison of Hull, The, 33-4, 36, 42, 46,  
56, 111, 112-3, 133, 136-7, 139, 160  
Goldsmith's Hall (London), 115  
Governor of Hull, 29-30, 37-8, 45, 49,  
65-8, 70-1, 81  
Grainswicke, (Grainswyk) 153, 159  
[Grammar] School, 158  
Great Horton (Bradford), 105  
Great Seal, 135  
Grimsby, 150  
Grimsby Roads, 156  
Guernsey, 138, 140

Hague, The, 145  
Halifax, 105-6  
Heddingley (Leeds), 105  
"Hercules," The, 160  
Hereford, 116-7  
Holbeck (Leeds), 105  
Holderness, 43  
Holland, 153  
Holy Island, 161  
Holy Trinity Church, 122  
Horton, Great, 105  
Hull, 139, 141, 145, 150, etc  
Hull Ale, 107, 112, 115, 134  
Humber, The, 36, 153  
Hyde Park, 143

Independents, 103  
Ipswich, 15, 122  
Ireland, 59, 96, 122, 132  
Irish, The, 107

Katherine Hall, 166  
Keighley, 106  
Kentish rising, 65

Leeds, 105  
Leicester, 84  
Library, Public, 163

Lincoln, 150  
Lincolnshire, 61, 150  
Loans, King's, 7  
Loans, Parliament's, 95, 99  
London, 73, 120  
Longhaughton, (Wakefield), 130  
Lynn, 15

Magazine at Hull, 21, 23-4, 27, 35, 83,  
90, 107, 152, 159-60  
Malignants, 47  
Manchester, 109  
Manningham (Bradford), 105  
Manor House, 157  
Marial Law, 65, 130, 132, 140-1  
Melton, 91  
Menston, 106  
Merchant's Hall, 157  
Ministers 64, 72, 98, 101, 103, 121, 123-4  
Morley, 105

Naseby, 120  
Navy, The, 67-9, 71-3, 90, 94  
Negative Oath, 125  
Newark, 61, 107, 109, 131, 136, 139, 154  
Newcastle, (coals), 8, 15  
Newcastle, (assessments), 18  
Newcastle, 23, 94, 140, 143  
Newport Pagnell, 86  
Northallerton, 142  
Northern Association (see Association)  
Northoram, 106

Oatlands, 21  
Oxford, 48, 50, 61, 73-4, 86, 101, 115,  
118, 137-41, 143-4, 146-7

Paull Roads, 154  
Pendennis Castle, 132, 137  
Peterhouse (Cambridge), 166  
Pilots for Bremen, 10  
Plague in Hull, 16-7, 113  
Plague in West Riding, 105  
Plymouth, 50, 123  
Pontefract, 95, 100, 128-9, 131, 151  
Portsmouth, 2, 149  
Pouldram Castle, 126  
Pressing of Men, 31, 58  
Preston, 161  
Public Library for Hull, 163  
Pudsey, 105

Ragland Castle, 94  
Recusants, Fines of, 8  
Regent House, 166  
Retford, 131



Ruthven Castle, 136

Sacrament, The, 133

Salthouse Lane, Hull, 157

Sandall Castle, 107, 130

Scale Lane, Hull, 157

Scarborough, 11, 53, 57, 157

School, [Grammar School], 158

Scilly, 131-2, 138

Scorborough, 40, 155

Scots, The, 58, 64, 90-1, 94, 107, 131, 138, 141 3, 147

Scout, (Holland), 145. [A high official of the States who with the Bailiff had the judging of criminal matters in the last resort without appeal and of civil causes appealable to the Hague.]

Scoutmaster, (Hull), 153

Self-denying Ordinance, 48-9, 64, 67-8

Shadwell, 105

Shipping to be fitted by taxation, 1, 3, 4, 12

Shrewsbury 55, 57

Skipton Castle, 119

Soldiers embarked for Germany, 9

Somerset House, 166

South Cave, 153

South End, Hull, 111

Spain, King of, 3, 4, 5

Star Chamber, 167

St. Andrews, 161

State's Ambassadors, 67, 133

St. Mawes Castle, 132

Stoad, 9

Stoneferry, 161

Sunderland, 8

Sutton, 154, 161

Tadcaster, 106, 129

Taunton, 86, 89, 90

Tax upon Coals, 8

Taxes, 1, 3, 4, 8, 12, 18

Torrington, 127

Tottle House (Exeter), 126

Trinity House, 9

Trinity College (Cambridge) 167

Truro, 132

Uxbridge, Treaty of, 48, 50-1, 54, 118-20

Visit of King Charles to Hull, 32

Votes, Cost of Hull, 128

Wages of Members of Parliament, 63

Wainfleet, 150

Wakefield, 105, 130

Wallingford, 141

Waymouth, 53, 56-7

Water supply of Hull, 113, 116, 127, etc

Weser, The River, 9

Westchester, 107

Westminster Yard, 89, 90

Westminster, 126

Wetherby, 106

Whitkirk, 105

Wibsey (Bradford), 105

Winchester, 109

Woking, 11

Woodbridge, 15

Woodhouse (Leeds), 105

Woodstock, 138

Worcester, 90

Wressel Castle, 118, 151, 158-9

Wyton, 161

Yarmouth, 15, 122

York, 18-20, 47, 58, 60, 77, 93, 95, 101, 107, 119, 139, 142, 150, 157, 160

Yorkshire, 18, 83, 88, 143, 150

## PRELIMINARY LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

### LARGE PAPER COPIES—FIFTY PRINTED.

Jonathan E. Backhouse	C. M. Norwood, M.P.
Henry W. Ball	The Rev. C. B. Norcliffe, M.A.
Charles E. G. Barnard, J.P.	H. J. Robinson Pease
William Bethell, J.P.	The Most Hon The Marquess of Ripon,
J. Holland Brammall	K.G., P.C
The Rev. W. Consitt Boulter, M.A., F.S.A.	Sir Albert K. Rollit, LL.D., M.P.
Charles, Dalton, F.R.G.S.	John Love Seaton, J.P.
Joseph Dodgson (2 copies)	J. Fox Sharpe, M.Inst.C.E.
Thos. W. Embleton, M.E. Pres. Mid.Ins.	Harold Smith
Thomas Farrell, B.A.	R. G. Smith
Charles E. Fewster	Joseph Scott
Ernest L. Grange M.A., LL.M.	S. T. Scrope
Thomas Holden	Charles F. Shackles
[The late] Kelburne King, M.D.	Christopher Sykes, Esq., M.P.
Cook Laking	J. J. Thorney
Hull Municipal Library	Thomas Wildridge
Thomas Mapplebeck	Frederick Wildridge
Thomas Massam	Charles Wildridge
R. A. Medd	Alderman Woodhouse, F.R.H.S
James Mills	James T. Woodhouse
John Nicholson	The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Yarborough, D.L.

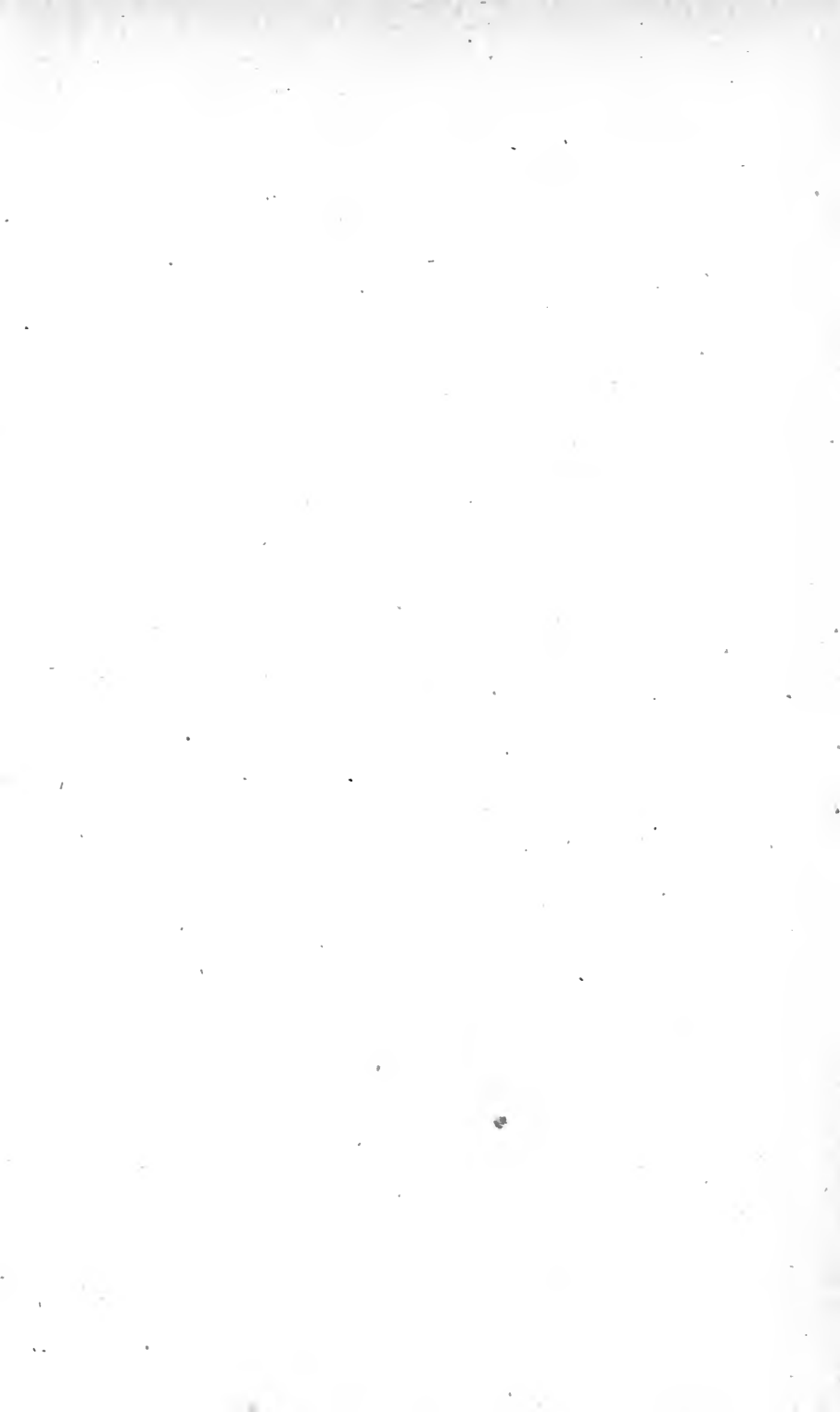
### SMALL PAPER COPIES.

William Aldham, M.A., J.P.	J. J. Cartwright, M.A., F.S.A.
William Andrews, F.R.H.S.	John Chapman
John E. Bailey, F.S.A.	The Rev. Robert Collyer, D.D.
C. H. Barnwell	Charles Dalton, F.R.G.S.
Thomas Barraclough	Frederick Davis
Thomas S. Barrick	W. H. Dawson
Henry Best	Deighton, Bell and Co.
William Bethell, J.P. (2 copies)	N. F. Dobrée
The Rev. W. Consitt Boulter, M.A., F.S.A.	Joseph Dodgson (2 copies)
The Rev. Chas. Wesley Butler, F.R.H.S.	J. R. Evans
Frederick Bramwell	Charles A. Federer, L.C.P.

Henry J. Fenner	The Rev. John Rawlings, B.A.
Walter G. Fenner	Frederick Ross, F.R.H.S.
Charles E. Fewster	W. W. Robinson
Mrs. W. A. Hagestadt	Charles Ryder
Edward Hailstone, F.S.A.	Joseph Scott
W. M. Harvey	John Love Seaton, J.P.
G. C. Hassell	The Rev. Robert Shepherd
The Rt. Hon. The Lord Herries	J. G. E. Sibbald
Hills and Co.	William Spencer
William Hunt, F.R.H.S.	J. Chas. Storey, L.D.S.
The Rev. J. Malet Lambert, D.D., M.A.	George S. Swithinbank, LL.D., F.S.A.
Edward Lamplough	Christopher Sykes, M.P.
The Rev. H. E. Maddock, M.A., F.G.S.	John Sykes, M.D., J.P., F.S.A.
Thomas Mapplebeck	Alderman Symons, M.R.I.A.
J. Willis Mills	The Rev. R. V. Taylor, B.A.
Henry Morrill	Thomas H. Tindall
R. H. Bouchier Nicholson	Frederick Hodson Tindall
The Rev. H. E. Nolloth, B.D.	J. Horsefall Turner, F.R.H.S.
John Nicholson (2 copies)	John Venn, sc.D.
The Rev. C. B. Norcliffe, M.A.	J. E. Wade, J.P.
Thomas A. Osborne	C. S. Wake
The Rev. Geo. Ohlson, B.A.	Thomas Walton, M.R.C.S., F.C.S.
W. G. B. Page	Richard Welford
Godfrey R. Park	W. W. Wheeler
Francis R. Pease, J.P.	Edwin Whitehead
Michael Charles Peck	Thomas Wildridge
Herbert Priest	Thomas Wildridge
Richard Proctor	Frederick Wildridge
George Raven	Edmund Wrigglesworth
Joseph Randall	W. H. K. Wright, F.R.H.S.









**A** 000 957 254 6

